Frontiſpeice.

I. Vanderbank inv.t

G. Vdr Gucht sculp.

Frontiſpeice.

I. Vanderbank inv.t

G. Vdr Gucht sculp.

12276 c 3

THE NOVELIST:

OR,

TEA-TABLE MISCELLANY.

CONTAINING THE

SELECT NOVELS OF DR. CROXALL;

With other POLITE TALES,

AND

PIECES of MODERN ENTERTAINMENT.

The whole designed for Instruction and Amusement.

Ornamented with CUTS.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

LONDON:
Printed for T. LOWNDES, in Fleet-Street.
MDCCLXVI.

13
52
DEC

THE CONTENTS OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

MEMOIRS of Robert earl of Eſſex page 1
Diſtreſs encouraged to hope 27
Story of Miſella 41
Two Greenland Lovers 50
Story of Amanda 58
Theodoſius and Conſtantia 64
Loves of Henry and Roſamond 72
Story of a Citizen and his Family at Vauxhall 100
Hiſtory of Phillis and Brunetta 104
Leontine and Eudoxus 107
Story of Palemon and Lavinia 112
—— of Nomentanus, a Blood 116
Hiſtory of Captator 121
Story of Mrs. Freeman 128
Jealous Eſtremaduran 136
Hiſtory of King Charles's Eſcape 175
An Account of Villiers Duke of Buckingham 188
Death of Henry IV. of France 191
The Comical Revenge 194
The Anchorite and Angel 197
The Hiſtory of Abdallah 200
Story of Pietro Cornaro 209

Prevalence

CONTENTS.

Prevalence of Blood	215
Story of Gonella	237
Mahomet and Irene	238
Eginhart and Imma	240
Hiſtory of a Caſtilian	242
An affecting Story	244
Story of the Women of Henſberg	245
Virtue brightened by Diſtreſs	246
Hiſtory of Rhynfault and Sapphira	250
The Perſian Glaſs-Man	254
Story of a French Knight	256
Hiſtory of the Diſcovery of America	258
Herod and Mariamne	260
Take a Wife down in her Wedding Shoes	264
Inkle and Yarrico	266
The Force of Inſtinct	268
Story of a Country Curate	270
King Lear and his three Daughters	271
Story of a young Woman in Bedlam	273
—— of Biſhop Burnet	276
Account of King Charles II.	277
Story of Mr. Dryden	281
Aguire's Puniſhment and Revenge	283
Story of the Earl of Pembroke	287

13 52 DEC

MEMOIRS

MEMOIRS

OF

ROBERT Earl of ESSEX.

NEVER did any man, within the degree of a ſubject, enjoy a larger ſhare of power, or taſte more of the favour of a royal miſtreſs, than Robert earl of Eſſex: nor ever was any nobleman more likely to have held the reins of his power, as long as he himſelf could wiſh, had his gallant ſpirit been always compliant to the pleaſure of his queen; or had he been maſter of ſo much diſſimulation, an indiſpenſable qualification in a courtier, to conceal his diſcontents.

He ſeem'd to inherit the ſmiles of queen Elizabeth, as he did his honours, by deſcent. His father Walter Devereux, lord Ferrers of Chartley, and viſcount of Hereford, was by her created earl of Eſſex. The queen was not ſlow of ſhewing him her favours; but he had always a faction to ſtruggle againſt, who either fear'd or envied his promotions. Upon the rebellion of the O'Connors and O'Moors breaking out in Ireland, this earl deſired of the queen to be ſent with a power to quell them. This was ſtrongly oppos'd by Sir William Fitz Williams, then deputy of Ireland, who fear'd that the glory of ſo great an earl would eclipſe his luſtre. The queen found means to remedy this, by directing Eſſex to take a patent of the deputy, to be made governor of Ulſter. Eſ-

ſex, the nobleneſs of whoſe mind was turn'd on the virtue and glory of his employment, took no diſguſt at receiving his authority from his inferior, but went chearfully upon his command in Ireland. He was welcomed at his arrival by thoſe, who afterwards revolted from his party; and found, at length, ſo many difficulties in this expedition, and himſelf ſo ill provided of ſkilful ſoldiers, that he made ſuit to the queen for leave to come home. But the earl of Leiceſter (who choſe to have him at a diſtance from the eye of his royal miſtreſs) contended as ſtrenuouſly againſt his return, as Fitz-Williams had before oppoſed his going; ſo that a year's time and much treaſure were expended, before he could obtain his diſmiſſion. The ill ſucceſs of this expedition abated nothing of the queen's grace towards him; ſo that in leſs than three years he was again ſent with a command into Ireland. But ſo ſtrongly did an invidious faction follow him, that, tho' he had now done good ſervices, and was in the midſt of victory, he was, on the ſudden, order'd to reſign his authority in Ireland: and, as if he had been an ordinary commander, was ſet over a party of three hundred men. This diſgrace was wrought by his induſtrious adverſaries at court, to the continual perplexity of his generous ſpirit. Leiceſter, who envied his being employ'd at all under her majeſty, now procured his recal; but afterwards dreading the effects of his reſentment, he got him ſent back, with the empty title of earl Marſhal of Ireland. Harraſs'd with grief, and the prevalence of his enemies, he did not long enjoy this ſounding dignity, before he fell into a violent flux, which put a period both to his vexation and life.

It was ſuſpected by ſome, that poiſon had been given him; but Sir Henry Sidney, who then was deputy of Ireland, after a diligent enquiry, wrote to the lords of the council, that the earl often ſaid, it was familiar to him upon any great diſcontent to fall into a flux; and, for his part, he had no ſuſpicion of his being poiſoned. But jealouſies of this ſort were again awaken'd, and not without umbrage for them: for preſently after the earl Marſhal's death, the earl Leiceſter, with a great ſum of money,

money, and large promiſes, putting away Dowglas Sheffield, by whom he had a ſon, openly married Eſſex's widow.

It was in the nineteenth year of queen Elizabeth, and the year of our Lord 1576, when Walter earl of Eſſex thus dy'd; leaving Robert, his ſon, who ſucceeded to his honours, not fully ten years old. It is remarkable, that, before his death, he deſired the ſtanders-by to admoniſh his ſon, to have always in view the ſix and thirtieth year of his age, as the utmoſt term of his life, which neither he himſelf, nor his father could ſurvive. It would be ſuperſtitious to imagine either that a dying man could penetrate into futurity, or that ſuch a prophetic caution could have any fatal influence on the conduct of his ſon: yet 'tis very well known that Robert earl of Eſſex, whoſe fortunes and fall are the ſubject of theſe pages, was taken off in that year of his age, with the effects of which he was thus threaten'd by his father.

Our young earl, upon the demiſe of his father, was educated by his mother and the earl of Leiceſter ſuitable to his quality, and train'd up in all the leſſons proper to finiſh a courtier, and to fit him for employments in the ſtate, ſo ſoon as his years would admit of it.

The firſt time that we hear of Eſſex in public buſineſs, was in the year 1589, and the three and twentieth of his age. Sir John Norris, and Sir Francis Drake, in order to be reveng'd of the Spaniards for their invaſion, had obtain'd leave of the queen to undertake an expedition at their own private charges; requiring nothing from her majeſty but a few ſhips of war, 11000 ſoldiers, and about 1500 ſeamen. As they were ſailing from the Groyne towards Portugal, they met Eſſex, who had put to ſea without the queen's leave. Arriving at Penycha, a town of Portugal, they eaſily took it; and leaving a garriſon in the caſtle, march'd by land towards Liſbon, threeſcore miles diſtant. Coming to the weſt-ſuburbs, the day following the Spaniards made a ſally; but Eſſex, who here firſt ſignaliz'd himſelf

in any military atchievement, drove them back to the very gates of the city.

The queen could not but be pleas'd at the report of Eſſex's behaviour, and the early promiſe of his valour in her ſervice. Upon his return home, and appearance at court, it was not long before an occaſion offer'd for the queen to employ him in her affairs. The French king, who had form'd a deſign to beſiege Roan, before the prince of Parma ſhould come into France, requeſted queen Elizabeth to ſend 4000 Engliſh into Normandy. The queen, upon certain conditions, comply'd, and ſent them under the command of the earl of Eſſex, accompanied with Sir Thomas Leighton, and Sir William Killigrew, as his counſellors. When the earl came into France, he found no preparations made for war in Normandy; the French king was obliged to go himſelf into Champaigne, and promiſed Eſſex to ſend Marſhal Biron and the duke of Montpenſier to him, forthwith to lay ſiege to Roan. The earl expected them for ſome time; but they not coming, he grew weary of laying in his tents and doing nothing, and therefore made his approaches to the town without their aſſiſtance. The French king excus'd his own conduct to the queen, and by the mediation of Eſſex obtain'd new ſupplies, and then beſieg'd Roan. After a tedious winter's ſiege in Normandy, the gallant young earl challeng'd monſieur Villerſe, governor of Roan, to a ſingle combat: who refuſing to meet him, Eſſex then return'd into England, being call'd home by the queen, in whoſe favour, by his long abſence, he might elſe have ſuffer'd prejudice.

It was remarkable of queen Elizabeth, that even her penſioners and guard were always the talleſt and goodlieſt gentlemen and yeomen of the kingdom: her maids of honour and other women about her, the faireſt and moſt beautiful ladies of the realm: and her ſtate officers, for the moſt part, ſuch as recommended themſelves to the eye for a portly mien and behaviour. Eſſex was in the bloom of his years, of a comely and noble perſonage, of ſuch addreſs, and withal of ſuch a commanding air, that the queen, who had a moſt diſtinguiſhing judg-

ment

ment in beauty, thought he would honour all the promotions ſhe could heap upon him.

Therefore when prince Henry of Scotland was born, to whom the queen was to be godmother, ſhe thought proper to ſend Eſſex for her deputy: tho' ſomething had happen'd but a little before, that might have ſhock'd his intereſt with a weaker prince. The good correſpondence between the king of Scots and queen Elizabeth, gave the papiſts ſmall hopes that ever he would prove an inſtrument to reſtore the Catholic religion. Some Engliſh papiſt therefore was to be pitch'd on that might ſucceed the queen: but finding no fit perſon among thoſe of their own ſect, they turn'd their thoughts upon the earl of Eſſex: and him they deviſed to have ſome right to the crown, by deſcent from Thomas of Woodſtock, one of king Edward the third's ſons. Tho' no man had more ambition, or a ſtronger thriſt for glory than Eſſex, yet he had prudence enough to eſcape this ſnare: and however the ſurmiſe might be repreſented to the queen, either thro' her obſervation of his contempt of it, or her partiality in his favour (whom, perhaps, ſhe would not have been unwilling to have for her ſucceſſor,) ſhe laid no ſtreſs upon it, nor ever ſhew'd the earl a cool look on that account.

Soon after, Albertus, arch-duke of Auſtria, and governor of the Netherlands, muſter'd together the Spaniſh forces, on pretence of raiſing a ſiege in Picardy; but, on a ſudden, turn'd aſide and inveſted Calais. The queen being inform'd of it, forthwith, upon the very Sunday in the time of divine ſervice, iſſued out a command to levy ſoldiers, the care of which ſhe committed to the earl of Eſſex. The raiſing of theſe forces prov'd of the lateſt; for before they could be ſhipp'd, the town and fort were taken by the Spaniard.

This turn of fortune, however, did not extinguiſh the inclinations of the Engliſh for a war. A greater and more ſelect army is now rais'd, wherein many of noble houſes ſerv'd as volunteers. The queen, to divert the king of Spain from invading her borders, thought it the beſt way to invade his. A navy of 150 ſhips was, hereupon, made ready; 6360 ſoldiers levied; 1000 of nobi-

lity and gentry inliſted as volunteers; and 6772 mariners were employ'd, beſides the Dutchmen, who brought 22 ſhips. The earl of Eſſex, and Charles Howard lord admiral of England, were made generals with equal authority; the admiral to command at ſea, and Eſſex at land. After a fight at ſea with the Spaniards, Eſſex landed 800 ſoldiers at Puntal, a league from the town of Cales; to which afterwards advancing, they took the caſtle and town; while a ſquadron of the fleet was appointed to burn all the merchant ſhips at Port-Royal, tho' the Spaniards offer'd two millions of ducats for their ranſom. It was thought that Spain could not ſuffer leſs than the loſs of twenty millions of ducats by this expedition. Having ſpoil'd the whole iſland, and demoliſh'd the fort, the Engliſh return'd home, much againſt the will of Eſſex, who would fain have undertook ſome other enterprize.

The queen received them at their return with great affability, giving many thanks to thoſe of principal note, but extolling the earl of Eſſex, and the admiral, above the reſt. Eſſex, now elate with his ſucceſſes, the deference paid him at court, and the particular diſtinction of the queen towards him, began to think himſelf of ſo much conſequence, that all ſtate-promotions ought to go with his liking. Two things now fell out much to his diſcontent; the queen appointed Sir Francis Vere governour of the Brill, (which was given as a caution town by the Dutch for monies lent them) tho' Eſſex had commended another to her for that poſt: and what he ſtill took in higher indignation, in his abſence ſhe had made Sir Robert Cecil ſecretary, whereas he had with great inſtance commended Sir Thomas Bodley to her. The queen could not but perceive his diſguſt, but was willing to allow much to his zeal in her ſervice, much to his youth and impetuous temper; ſo rather diſſembled her knowledge of it, than put herſelf under the neceſſity of rebuking him for ſuch a liberty.

No great diſtance of time interven'd, before Eſſex was to be again employ'd abroad. It was rumour'd, that the king of Spain was preparing a new fleet againſt Ireland: whereupon, to encounter him, the queen or-

ders

ders out 120 ſhips, which were divided into three ſquadrons. Eſſex commanded the firſt ſquadron, and was alſo chief commander in the expedition: the lord Thomas Howard had the command of the ſecond; and Sir Walter Raleigh of the third.

It was in this expedition, that the animoſity of Raleigh was kindled againſt Eſſex. The deſign was for the navy to ſteer towards Farol and the Groyne; to ſurprize the Spaniards in their harbours; and then to intercept their Indian fleet at the Azores. Eſſex had perſuaded the queen, that if he were permitted to have the fleet, he could with eaſe fire the Spaniſh navy: but the queen deſired the whole buſineſs might be carried by a joint diſcretion, and as advantages ſhould prompt, and opportunity offer. That if occaſion courted them, they ſhould do the Spaniards all the damage they could ſafely; but in every thing manifeſt their own conduct, as much as valour.

The ſquadrons being parted by ſtreſs of weather, and Sir Walter Raleigh's ſhip ſomewhat ſhatter'd in the ſtorm, he was forc'd to ſtay behind to get it repair'd, after which he ſteer'd his courſe towards the Azores. Eſſex's jealouſy, and the inſinuations of Raleigh's enemies, had wrought him into a belief that this diviſion of the navy was purpoſely contrived by Raleigh. This ſuſpicion was follow'd with another circumſtance, that gave Eſſex great diſpleaſure. Raleigh coming to the Azores, and wanting water, landed without leave, and ſcarce had taken in water, before he received orders immediately to follow Eſſex to Fayal. Not finding Eſſex there, he took an exact ſurvey of the haven, and of the people there, who from their apprehenſions were haſtily packing away with their goods. This fair opportunity, upon conſultation, put him upon attacking the town, and ſpirited the ſoldiers with hopes of an ample booty. Some of Eſſex's friends diſſwaded Sir Walter from the deſign, alledging it would rob the earl of the honour of taking it, and ſo confirm him his enemy. But Sir Walter's deſire of glory, and the ſoldiers avarice, urg'd him to the aſſault of the place, which was at laſt taken. The next day after this exploit Eſſex arriv'd at Fayal, where

he was quickly inform'd of what Raleigh had done, and that the whole buſineſs was tranſacted with no other deſign than to rob him of the glory; which his jealouſy made him eaſily believe. The earl, upon this, was perſwaded by ſome to try Sir Walter before a council of war, and caſhier him: others would have had him put to death for landing without orders. At laſt ſome of Raleigh's officers were diſplaced, and he himſelf frown'd on, and ſeverely reprov'd by Eſſex.

Afterwards, upon an honourable ſubmiſſion by Raleigh, the officers were reſtor'd to their places, and matters huſhed up betwixt him and the general. But this was only laying their paſſions aſleep awhile, which in the ſequel awaken'd with more inveteracy: for Raleigh could never forget the indignity, and the memory of the affront prompted him upon every occaſion to revenge it on Eſſex. The earl, however, had this preſent advantage, that the multitude were ſtrangely carried away with a blind paſſion for him, and very prone to miſconſtrue Raleigh's actions; from a prejudice they had entertain'd, that becauſe he was not Eſſex's friend, he muſt be an enemy to his country.

But Eſſex again, upon his return to court, found there freſh fewel for diſcontent. Sir Robert Cecil was made chancellor of the dutchy of Lancaſter; and Charles lord Howard was created earl of Nottingham, with a recital in the preamble to his patent of the victory in eighty eight, and his good ſervice at Cales. Eſſex had too frank a ſpirit not to ſhew the diſcontent on his brow, which feſter'd at his heart. The good queen perceiv'd the tokens of his gloom and diſſatisfaction, and took ſuch a generous concern for his weakneſs, that, to make him eaſy, ſhe gave him the garter, and with it the title of earl marſhal of England.

Nothing can be a greater unhappineſs to a courtier, than that an encreaſe of power and intereſt ſhould make him preſuming, and deſirous to controul the author of his fortune. This was too much the foible and imprudence of Eſſex. The more he was a favourite, the more elate he grew; and he could not be ſatisfied with all the honours

honours the queen fondly ſhower'd on him, unleſs ſhe would permit him to ſway in all her counſels.

It was now judg'd proper to ſend Sir Francis Vere to the ſtates, to ſound them concerning their inclinations of joining in a peace with the Spaniards, or what they would contribute towards a continuance of the war. During the embaſſy, a conſultation was held at home, whether a peace with Spain was convenient for England, or no: and many reaſons were alledg'd on both ſides of the queſtion. Burleigh, the lord treaſurer, was ſtrenuous for a peace; but Eſſex ſo hot and vehement for war, that the treaſurer at laſt in the manner of a preſage pronounced to him out of the Pſalms, That the bloody-minded man ſhall not live out half his days. This conſultation was ſeconded with another, about a fit man to be ſent deputy of Ireland. The queen intended to ſend Sir William Knolles, Eſſex's uncle; but Eſſex was violent for Sir George Carew, whom he had a mind to remove from the court: and when he could not by any means bring over the queen to it, he then, forgetting himſelf and his duty, in a contemptuous manner turn'd his back on the queen, and mutter'd ſomething to himſelf that ſavour'd of arrogance. The queen had too high a ſpirit to brook ſuch an inſult from her creature, and, being provok'd beyond patience, gave the earl a box on the ear, and bade him begone from her preſence. Eſſex, ſtung with the blow, was no longer maſter of his temper; but clapt his hand on the hilt of his ſword, and ſwore a great oath, that he could not, nor would not put up ſuch an indignity, and that he would not have taken it at the hands of king Henry, her father. The earl immediately flung away in rage from the court; and left his friends in the greateſt conſternation and concern for his indecent behaviour.

The earl for ſome time kept up a ſtiff and haughty ſpirit, and abſented himſelf from the preſence; and the queen, however uneaſy ſhe might inwardly be at his ſtubborn pride, took care never to mention his name in the circle of courtiers, or expreſs any concern for wanting his ſervices. At laſt, Eſſex, admoniſh'd by the lord

keeper, became more mild, and was prevail'd on to make his ſubmiſſions; and the queen, on her part, ſhew'd herſelf as willing to forget his fault, and drop her reſentment.

About this time, a diſcovery was made of a plot, not unhappily for Eſſex, which ſo far intereſted him in danger with the queen, as made his welfare appear of the greateſt importance to her affairs. One Edward Squire, who had been firſt an ordinary ſcrivener, then a groom in the queen's ſtable, afterwards a ſoldier in Drake's laſt expedition, and at that time taken priſoner, and carried into Spain, was arraign'd for high treaſon. In Spain he became acquainted with one Walpole, an Engliſh jeſuit, who cauſed him to be put into the inquiſition for an heretic. Enduring much miſery under that conſtraint, he was prevail'd on to turn papiſt, and afterwards to attempt any thing for the Catholic cauſe. His ghoſtly father perſuaded him it would be a meritorious taſk to be inſtrumental in taking off queen Elizabeth and the earl of Eſſex. His new-eſpous'd bigotry, and the temptation of ſome money in hand, and more in expectation, drew him to liſten to this ſcheme of miſchief. He was ſent into England with a certain poiſonous preparation, wherewith he was to anoint the pommel of the queen's ſaddle, and the ſeat of Eſſex's chair: both which he accordingly perform'd, but neither of them took effect. Walpole, hereupon, ſuſpecting Squire's fidelity, was determin'd to revenge the diſappointment; and diſpatch'd one over to England, who in general terms ſhould lay this aſperſion upon him. Squire was immediately call'd in queſtion, and, never imagining that his confeſſor would detect him, at firſt he point blank denied the charge; but, after ſeeing himſelf betray'd, he confeſs'd the whole matter, and was executed for it.

Eſſex did not want his ſhare of congratulations on this eſcape: the court, who obſerv'd in what grace he ſtood with his royal miſtreſs, were proportionably obſequious and ſervile: and the queen herſelf confeſſed a ſecret pleaſure in ſeeing Eſſex's zeal for her ſo diſtinguiſh'd, that his life was aim'd at on account of his fidelity.

The

The ſtate of Ireland began now to be in a new combuſtion, and conſultations were again held, who was moſt proper to be ſent to quench it. The majority of the council were of opinion, that the lord Mountjoy ſhould be the man: but Eſſex covertly intimated, that he was a gentleman of no military experience, and too bookiſh and contemplative for a commander. He was ſtill ready with his exceptions, if any other perſon was nominated, which made it obvious, that, however he made a ſhew modeſtly to refuſe it, he ſeem'd to aim at the place for himſelf. The graver part of the council thought it dangerous to entruſt him with an army, as his followers were obſerved to revive the diſcourſe, that Eſſex was deſcended of the blood royal of England and Scotland, and had a better title to the ſucceſſion, than any other of the competitors.

But ſuch fears were overſway'd by the countenance of the queen, and the number of his friends. In concluſion, Eſſex was appointed viceroy of Ireland, with ample authority to make war, or conclude peace, and pardon all offenders, without exception even to Tir-Oen the arch-rebel. An army was allotted him, as great as he requir'd; and greater than ever Ireland had ſeen before: to wit, 20000 foot, and 1300 horſe. With theſe and a great retinue of nobility, he paſs'd into Ireland: where, as ſoon as he had taken the ſword, contrary to his commiſſion, which order'd him to go againſt the arch-rebel, he march'd towards Munſter againſt the petty rebels, and drove them into the woods and ſkulking-places adjoining. By this miſconduct Tir-Oen was ſtrengthened, Eſſex's powder and ammunition conſum'd, and his forces impair'd and leſſen'd with ſickneſs, and unwholſome encampments. This made it neceſſary to ſend a freſh ſupply from England; and with it Eſſex receiv'd a check for neglecting the queen's command. The recruits arrived, the general march'd for Ulſter, upon which Tir-Oen requeſted a parley with him between the two armies. Eſſex conſented, and a parley was had betwixt him and Tir-Oen in private; after that, a ſecond parley in the hearing of ſix on each ſide; then it

was agreed that their delegates ſhould treat concerning a peace, and that a truce ſhould be held from ſix weeks to ſix weeks till May-day.

The queen underſtanding how little was done, after ſo much time and treaſure waſted, in great anger tax'd the earl's proceedings, and blamed him for delay, and ſlipping every fair opportunity. To this, it was repreſented to the earl, what had fallen from the queen's mouth in the height of her diſcontent, that he had other thoughts in his mind, than the good of his prince and country. Eſſex was ſo provoked at theſe expreſſions and ſharp letters, and ſo vex'd that the queen had made Cecil maſter of the Wards, which he expected himſelf, that he began to form ſtrange projects and reſolutions, and held private conſultations of returning into England with part of his forces, to ſurprize his adverſaries. The earl of Southampton and Sir Chriſtopher Blunt diſſuaded him from this courſe, as dangerous, raſh, and ſavouring of diſloyalty. The advice of his friends prevented that part of his miſconduct, but could not reſtrain him from going over into England himſelf. Without the leave or knowledge of the queen, he comes to the court at Nonſuch, to inform her of the ſtate of affairs in Ireland. The queen entertain'd him courteouſly, but not with her uſual benign aſpect: and, after many replications to his excuſes for his conduct, ſhe charg'd him to confine himſelf to his chamber till further orders: ſoon after which he was committed to cuſtody in the lord privy ſeal's houſe.

Eſſex began now to reflect with remorſe on his own indiſcretion, and peremptory proceedings. He ſaw plainly, he had preſum'd too far on the favour of the queen, and abus'd that grace of which ſhe had been ſo prodigal towards him. Six whole months he continued priſoner in the houſe of the lord privy ſeal; repenting in good earneſt, and reſolving to diſcard his perverſe counſellors. He ſhew'd ſo much patience and ſo true a ſubmiſſion, that the queen, who was touch'd with pity for his affliction, now allow'd him to be a priſoner in his own houſe; proteſting that ſhe would do nothing to cruſh him, but only that which ſhould be for his amendment.

The

The commonalty in the mean time, who ador'd the very name of Eſſex, ſpoke loudly of his innocence, and clamour'd againſt the queen for in juſtice and ſeverity. This brought ſome hardſhips upon the earl; for the queen was touched in honour to remove ſuch imputations, and free herſelf and her counſellors, by bringing him to a trial. She would not, however, ſuffer the proceedings to be in the Star-Chamber, leſt the cenſure ſhould fall too heavy on him: but order'd them in the houſe of the lord privy ſeal, where a plain hearing might be had before the lords of the council, four earls, two barons, and four judges of the realm. It was objected to him, that, contrary to his commiſſion, he had made the earl of Southampton general of the horſe; and had entertain'd a parley with Tir-Oen, againſt the dignity of the queen's perſon, and the quality of viceroy which he repreſented. To theſe charges ſome abrupt ſentences were urged heinouſly againſt him, in his letters to the lord privy ſeal, to this effect; "No ſtorm is more fierce "than the indignation of an impotent prince. What? "Cannot princes err? May they not injure their ſub-"jects?"

The earl fell upon his knee at the end of the board, and profeſs'd he would neither conteſt with the queen, nor excuſe the faults of his younger years: proteſting, that he always meant well, however it had fallen out otherwiſe, and that now he would bid the world farewel. When he began to plead excuſes, the lord privy ſeal interrupted him, adviſing him to proceed as he had begun, and to caſt himſelf on the queen's mercy, who would not have him queſtion'd for diſloyalty, but only for a contempt. At length, this ſentence was pronounced againſt him; That he ſhould be depoſed from the office of a privy-councellor, ſuſpended from the functions of earl marſhal, and maſter of the ordnance, and be impriſon'd during the queen's pleaſure. But in the midſt of this grating ſentence his royal miſtreſs was not without indulgence for him; for ſhe had given expreſs charge, not to ſuſpend him from the office of maſter of the horſe, and that his cenſure ſhould in no caſe be recorded.

The

The allowing him to retain that poſt of honour, was a ſure evidence that ſhe meant ſhortly to take him into favour. Eſſex, under this new reſtraint, made ſhew of wonderful humility and mortification; which ſo affected the queen, that ſhe removed his keeper, and gave him leave to go at large, only admoniſhing him to make his own diſcretion his keeper, and not to appear at court, or in her preſence.

Eſſex, who was determin'd to pay the moſt implicit obedience to her commands, thought it beſt to remove himſelf from the neighbourhood of the court, and retire to a country ſeat. Before he ſet out, he remember'd himſelf to the queen, by the lord Henry Howard, in this pathetick manner: "That he kiſs'd the rod, and "the queen's hand which had only corrected not over-"thrown him; yet he ſhould never enjoy ſolid comfort, "till he might ſee thoſe bleſſed eyes, which had been "his load-ſtars, whereby he had happily ſteer'd his "courſe, while he held on his way at lawful diſtance: "but now he reſolv'd to eat graſs with Nebuchadnezzar, "till it ſhould pleaſe the queen to reſtore his ſenſes." Not a victory, atchiev'd by his valour and conduct, fond as her heart was of glory, could have given the queen a more ſenſible joy, than ſo affectionate a demonſtration of humility in Eſſex.---"Would to God, ſaid ſhe, that "his deeds may but be anſwerable to his words! he has "long try'd my patience, I muſt now make trial of his "humility."

The beams of royal indulgence ſoon began to play again upon Eſſex, and cheer his ſorrows: the prohibition againſt his coming to court was removed with meſſages of invitation; and ſuch a welcome ſhewn in the queen's reception of him, as if he had never once offended her. It had been happy for this great favourite, could he have ſo far commanded his temper, as to make his prudence get the aſcendant of his vanity. But he could not taſte the effects of the royal favour, without placing them too much to the ſcore of his own merit, and reſolving to try the ſtrength of his power and influence. The earl no ſooner ſaw the returns of the queen's grace and forgive-

neſs,

neſs, than he grew ſo confident of her favour, that he became a ſuitor to her for the farm of ſweet wines. The queen, who had no deſign of denying him any advantages, but was determined to prove the ſincerity of his ſentiments, and examine whether his pride were thoroughly cur'd or no, anſwer'd with ſome coolneſs, "That ſhe muſt firſt know what the grant was worth, "and not give away things hand over head." This reply produced a full proof how inſincere a convert Eſſex was to humility: he was wholly unguarded againſt the ſhock of a refuſal; and as if every denial of a courteſy were an injury that requir'd revenge, that melancholy and gloom of temper, which had before been conſtrued penitence, was turned into choler. He left the preſence with an air of conſtrained ceremony, that confeſs'd all the marks of indignation and inward reſentment; repreſented the repulſe to his friends as a palpable injury; and made no ſcruple of declaring in the moſt public manner, that it was plain, the queen determin'd to make him as poor as Job, that he ſhould live of the baſket, and gather crumbs under the table.

Theſe contemptuous ſpeeches were officiouſly carried to the queen, who, ill as ſhe reliſh'd the ſtubbornneſs of his behaviour, ſhew'd herſelf willing to make allowances for the heat of his temper, and fermenting pride. She little imagined they would be follow'd by open diſloyalty of action, and ſuch ſteps as muſt neceſſarily lead to his ruin.

Eſſex, in the tumult of his ſoul, immediately ſends for his friend Southampton from the Low Countries; he orders his doors to be ſet open for all comers; a table to be ſpread for the reception of decayed ſoldiers, and diſcontented enterprizing perſons: and practiſing all the arts of avow'd popularity, inſinuates to his partiſans, that the queen was now old and decrepid, and wither'd as well in mind as body.

The queen was both grieved and vex'd at the report of theſe proceedings; and the contempt ſhewn to her perſon ſo highly exaſperated her, that every day more and more remov'd him from her good opinion. Eſſex,

in

in the mean time, encreaſing in the train of his dependants, ran upon deſperate counſels for the removal of his adverſaries from court. Now private meetings, with thoſe in his intereſt, are made at Drury-houſe; and a catalogue produced of nobility and gentry that favour'd him, to the number of an hundred and twenty. Their conſultations end in this, Whether it were better for them to ſeize on the Tower of London, or the queen's palace: the latter of which was reſolved and concerted: but their plot of ſeizing upon the court was betray'd and quaſh'd before they could be ready to put it in execution.

The ſafety of the ſtate now requir'd ſome vigilance and defence on the queen's ſide. The lord keeper, the earl of Worceſter, Sir William Knolles, and the lord chief juſtice of England are ſent by her to Eſſex-houſe, to know the meaning of thoſe tumultuous meetings. The lords with much difficulty were granted admittance, but all their attendants were kept out, except the perſon that carried the ſeal before the keeper. In the court, they found a confuſed number of people, and the earls of Eſſex, Rutland, and Southampton, in the midſt of them. The lord keeper addreſſing himſelf to Eſſex, told him, the queen had commanded them to demand the cauſe of that illegal concourſe; promiſing juſtice, if any perſon could prove himſelf aggriev'd. Eſſex with a loud voice reply'd, that his life was laid in wait for, and that they were met to defend themſelves. When the keeper again ſolicited Eſſex to unfold ſome part of his grievances, the unruly multitude cry'd out, that the lords came to betray them; and, without more ado, propos'd the killing them, and throwing away the great ſeal. Eſſex, to put a ſtop to ſuch outrage, retir'd into his houſe, and the lords follow'd him; when, immediately charging the doors to be made faſt, he told the lords, they muſt have patience, while he ſhould diſpatch a little buſineſs with the Mayor and Sheriffs in the city, and he would preſently return to them.

Eſſex here left them, and the lords were kept priſoners under a guard. He haſtes into London, with a troop following him; where he was join'd by ſeveral other.

ther lords, who declar'd themſelves aloud for the queen; but that Eſſex's life was laid in wait for. The citizens preſs'd to gaze on Eſſex and his adherents; but none ſhew'd any forwardneſs of arming in their aſſiſtance. By this time other nobility were ſent into the city with a herald, declaring Eſſex and his adherents traitors. This did not a little diſhearten the earl, who heard likewiſe that the lord admiral with an armed force made towards him; and Sir Ferdinand Gorge, who was appointed to guard the lords in Eſſex-houſe, thought it his ſafeſt courſe to ſet them at liberty, and go along with them to the court by water.

Eſſex perceiving the city did not fall into his meaſures, and determining to return home, found a chain faſtened croſs the ſtreet at the weſt end of St. Paul's, and men in arms to defend the paſs. He immediately drew his ſword, and a ſkirmiſh enſued: Eſſex himſelf had his hat ſhot thro'; upon which retiring, he took boat at Queen-Hithe, and return'd to Eſſex-houſe. Finding the counſellors had been diſmiſs'd, he expreſs'd the utmoſt rage; and caſt certain papers into the fire, ſaying, they ſhould tell no tales. Eſſex had not long been come home, before the lord high admiral beſieged the houſe, and commanded them to yield. Southampton would have inſiſted on hoſtages for their ſafety, in caſe they ſhould ſurrender; but it was reply'd, that rebels were not to offer conditions. Eſſex, finding his caſe deſperate, reſolved to ruſh forth; and ſeveral lords would have follow'd him, ſaying, it was better to die valiantly, than by the hand of the hangman. But as the reſolutions of men in a wrong cauſe are always wavering and confus'd, the intended ſally was thought too hazardous; and after cooler deliberations, at ten o'clock at night they fell on their knees, and deliver'd up themſelves and their weapons to the lord high admiral. Eſſex, Southampton, and others, the heads of the faction, were firſt carried to Lambeth-houſe, becauſe the night was dark and unſecure; and in the morning, by the queen's directions, ſent to the Tower: thoſe of a lower rank were committed to the common priſons.

Eſſex and Southampton were ſoon brought to their arraignment, and Buckhurſt, lord treaſurer, was appointed high ſteward for their trial. They were jointly indicted of high-treaſon, in plotting to deprive the queen of her life and kingdom, to ſurprize her in her very palace; for impriſoning the counſellors of the kingdom, and for endeavouring to excite the Londoners to rebellion. Eſſex, in his defence, averr'd, that he had done nothing but of neceſſity, and by the law of nature; but the attorney general told him, that he could not excuſe himſelf from the law of nature, ſince majeſty was not to be affronted for private revenge. Upon a full hearing, and the opinions of the judges deliver'd, they were both pronounced guilty of high-treaſon: and the high ſteward adviſed Eſſex to throw himſelf upon the queen's mercy.

Eſſex behav'd with all becoming reſignation both at his trial and during the ſentence: he made it his requeſt, that he might ſpeak with ſome of the lords of the council, and Cecil eſpecially, to all whom he deſir'd to be reconciled; and intimating, that the queen could not be in ſafety, while he liv'd, he requeſted, he might be executed privately in the Tower.

It is to be obſerved of this unhappy aſpiring man, that on whatever motives his greatneſs was from time to time founded, his fall muſt be attributed to his own indiſcretion and miſcarriages in conduct. 'Tis true, there were not wanting thoſe, by whom his Iriſh tranſactions had been ill conſtrued; and his other failures repreſented with ſpleen and aggravation: but as the earl of Clarendon has obſerv'd, "Tho' he was rivall'd by a "ſtrong and ſubtle faction, which conſulted his ruin; "yet the danger was thus allay'd, that they were all "his public and profeſs'd enemies, and ſo known to "the queen, that they durſt never urge aught impertinently againſt him, ſince ſhe was ſure that malice "was concluded, when the reaſon of their objection "haply might not be conſider'd."

The earl thus ſentenced, the ſecretaries and council preſs'd, for her majeſty's ſafety, that ſhe would ſign the warrant

warrant for his execution; notwithſtanding which, his doom might be ſuſpended at her pleaſure. The queen, who was unwilling to truſt him in the power of his enemies, waver'd in her mind, and could not be prevail'd on to ſign the melancholy paper. One while ſhe remember'd the antient kindneſs ſhe had ſhewn him, and commanded he ſhould not be executed. Then again, reflecting on his ſtubbornneſs, that he would not once ſubmit to aſk her mercy, and had ſaid openly, that he could not live but ſhe muſt periſh; countermanding her former reſolve, ſhe ſigned the fatal warrant, and iſſued out orders for his execution.

Fame, that is ever buſy with the characters of princes, and levelling them with imputed frailties, has made very free comments on the behaviour of queen Elizabeth with relation to the earl of Eſſex. Secret memoirs pretend to tell us, that the queen diſtinguiſh'd him from the reſt of her ſubjects, not barely for the glory of his actions, and his ſervices to the ſtate; but that the favours her goodneſs had heap'd on him proceeded from a ſecret cauſe and more preſſing motives: that affection firſt made him her favourite, and her a ſlave to the attractions of his perſon. Upon theſe ſuggeſtions a tale is built, that muſt be related as a tradition only, and ſtand or fall in proportion to its credibility,

Eſſex, 'tis ſaid, having ſignaliz'd himſelf againſt the rebellious earls of Northumberland and Weſtmoreland, made about that time his firſt appearance at court. They, who preſented him to the queen, ſpoke largely in commendation of him: and the queen was herſelf an eye-witneſs of the merit of his perſon. All the efforts of her haughty ſpirit againſt the power of love, ſerv'd only to make the triumph of Eſſex the more glorious. She fear'd her eyes would diſcover the pleaſure ſhe took in looking on him, and her weakneſs occaſion diſcourſes in the world, to the prejudice of her glory: but ſhe ſo far yielded to inclination, that ſhe thought the pretence of his ſervices, and the memory ſhe had of the good ſervices of his father, might be ſufficient grounds of her favour; whereupon ſhe made him a knight of the garter,

maſter

maſter of the horſe, and a lord of the privy council, tho' under age. The higher he grew in office, the nearer he was to the queen's perſon. Envy rais'd him enemies; and Leiceſter, particularly, looking on him as a perſon of merit capable to croſs his own pretenſions, made it his buſineſs to ſupplant him. When the Spaniards made themſelves maſters of Daventer, and the duke of Parma laid ſiege to Sluys, it was high time queen Elizabeth ſhould look about her. The earl of Leiceſter was ſent with the flower of the nobility, at the head of a numerous army; and Eſſex was one of the firſt to follow him. Tho' the queen would have willingly retain'd him at home, yet ſhe thought the man ſhe lov'd ought not to be idle, when he had an opportunity by glorious actions to juſtify her kindneſs to him. On the return of the army, the queen was carried in triumph to St. Paul's: her pleaſure to ſee Eſſex was greater than for the ſignal victory obtain'd; and ſhe complimented him in particular, on the ſucceſs of his valour and conduct. Eſſex, ſoon after this expedition, fell into a deep melancholy; the queen was the firſt that perceiv'd it, ſuſpected it the effect of ſome ſecret paſſion, and wiſh'd ſhe herſelf might be the cauſe of it. He had full liberty of acceſs to the queen, and ſhe enlarg'd that liberty daily. She obſerv'd in his eyes extraordinary emotions, and all the ſymptoms of a ſecret ready to break out. The queen's imagination flatter'd her, all would be as ſhe wiſh'd: but when ſhe urg'd him to expreſs himſelf with the greateſt freedom, he, with a ſigh, declar'd himſelf in love with the young counteſs of Rutland; and that he could not live, if her majeſty did not conſent to his happineſs. The queen was in the utmoſt aſtoniſhment at this explication, expecting upon ſo good grounds to have heard herſelf named. The haughtineſs of her ſpirit here ſtood her friend; for, ſacrificing her grief to her glory, ſhe affected to appear calm and unconcern'd, when her ſoul was full of anguiſh and confuſion. In ſhort, ſhe applauded his choice, and promis'd to concern herſelf in his amour. The queen had partly been the author of this misfortune, by calling

ling to court the counteſs of Rutland after her huſband's death, who was one of the moſt beautiful ladies on earth, and but ſixteen years old. Now anger began to ſeize the place grief had poſſeſs'd in the queen's heart: ſhe could not help charging Eſſex in her mind with treachery and ingratitude: but ſhe could in reaſon ſhow no reſentment againſt Rutland, whoſe beauty was her only crime. The king of Navarre at this juncture wanting aid to ſecure his new government in France, the queen reſolv'd to ſend him a ſupply of troops under the conduct of the earl of Eſſex, in hopes his abſence might either cure her, or extinguiſh his paſſion for Rutland. When he was arriv'd in France, fame ſpoke loud in his commendation; and the queen felt a ſenſible pleaſure to hear him applauded. As ſoon as France was at peace, inſtead of being call'd home, new orders were ſent for him to join admiral Howard, who was going to Spain. Eſſex did wonders in Spain; and his ſingle valour frightened the enemy. Upon his return to Whitehall, and being admitted to the preſence, he appear'd no longer with that languiſhing dejected mien, which the queen had obſerv'd in him before his departure. His air and actions were calm and ſerene, tho' the counteſs of Rutland was then abſent from court; and he aſſur'd the queen that he was cur'd of his firſt paſſion. When the troubles in Ireland broke out, and Tir-Oen rais'd a general rebellion, Eſſex threw himſelf at the queen's feet, and beg'd the honour of going to quiet thoſe diſorders. The queen then told him, the kingdom was at his command; and at the ſame time open'd to him the ſecret of her affection. To give him the moſt convincing proof of her ſincerity, ſhe deliver'd him a ring as the pledge of her kindneſs, with a promiſe to deny him nothing that he could aſk of her, upon return of that ring. Eſſex went to Ireland, from whence he return'd charg'd with thoſe crimes, which (as has already been related) occaſion'd his impriſonment and that of the earl of Southampon. The adverſaries of Eſſex were not a little glad of his impriſonment; but the favourable inclinations, which the queen expreſs'd for him,

alarm'd

alarm'd them. The queen had not ſeen him ſince his going to Ireland, but having not the power to give him up to his ill fortune unheard, ſhe reſolv'd to go to his houſe, where he was a priſoner, to reproach him as he deſerv'd; and endeavour, if poſſible, to find him innocent. The earl was ſurpriz'd at the preſence of the queen, and ſaluted her with ſo profound a reſpect, that half her reſentments were diſarm'd by his humiliation. He knew her weak ſide ſo well, and reviv'd in her ſo much of that tenderneſs, with which he had formerly inſpir'd her, that, before her departure, ſhe aſſur'd him he ſhould not die; and that for his reputation and honour, ſhe would take care to repair them, by reſtoring him to the higheſt place he ever had under her. Eſſex could not but be tranſported with the iſſue of this conference; and the queen, not to faulter in the execution of her promiſes, order'd Cecil to ſummon the council, that ſhe might declare to them the deſign ſhe had to ſet Eſſex at liberty, aſſuring him ſhe had invincible reaſons for it. This was a mortal blow to the ambitious Cecil, who knew Eſſex was an obſtacle to all his promotions. He expoſtulated with the queen in order to divert her from ſuch dangerous mercy; but ſhe remain'd inflexible; and Cecil was forced to order an extraordinary call of the council. But while Eſſex's good fortune ſtood thus on the point of being reconcil'd to him, chance labour'd for his enemies with unexpected ſucceſs. At the moment the queen was going to council, word was brought her, that the counteſs of Rutland begg'd leave to wait on her. Being admitted, the counteſs threw herſelf at her majeſty's feet, imploring her goodneſs for the unfortunate earl of Eſſex, whom ſhe acknowledg'd to be her huſband. The queen was aſtoniſh'd at this ſhocking diſcovery: it was ſad news to a heart lately full of the delights of a pleaſing reconciliation. Now a torrent of anger overflow'd her conſtancy; to ſee herſelf betray'd, and find it out at a time, when a blind credulity had ſtifled all former reſentment! The queen flung into her cloſet, with all the marks of the higheſt diſpleaſure; and the counteſs of Eſſex was committed to a chamber,

a chamber, under a guard. The council meet, and the queen, contrary to all expectations, comes bent to give up Eſſex to the ſeverity of juſtice. When ſhe had declar'd herſelf, the peers were named for the trial of him and the earl of Southampton; and an order was obtain'd for puting them into the Tower. Eſſex was not able to gueſs at the cauſe of a proceeding ſo contrary to the queen's promiſe, till he was inform'd that his wife, whom he thought to be ſafe in Scotland, had been a petitioner for his life, and declared their marriage. Such a declaration, he knew, was ſufficient to exaſperate the queen: and what contributed to roll the ſtone of his ruin faſter, was, that the counteſs of Nottingham, who was a great favourite of his royal miſtreſs, had, as well as the queen, been in love with the earl, and advanced many vain ſteps to raiſe a paſſion in him. She took every occaſion to ſpeak virulently of a man, who was grown ſo much the more odious to her, as ſhe had formerly paſſionately lov'd him: ſo her thoughts were wholly bent on the ruin of an ungrateful lover, who, in her judgment, deſerv'd nothing but hatred at her hands. It happen'd moſt unfortunately too for Eſſex, that ſecretary Cecil, his profeſs'd enemy, amidſt his great offices and the gravity that became them, was enamour'd of the fair Nottingham. Thus the hatred of them both was join'd againſt the earl. Cecil look'd upon him as an invincible bar to his ambitious pretenſions: and Nottingham cheriſh'd againſt him all the rage of an averſion, that uſually ſucceeds ſlighted kindneſs. Eſſex and Southampton were condemn'd on their trial. The earl was nothing mov'd at his own ſentence, but appear'd heartily ſorry to find Southampton under the like condemnation; whoſe crime ſolely aroſe from his fondneſs for Eſſex: the proofs were ſlight againſt the earl of Southampton; and the queen, ſenſible that his long friendſhip with the earl of Eſſex had chiefly engag'd him in the matters in charge, pardon'd his life at the requeſt of his friends: a grace, which was ſo acceptable to the generous Eſſex, that he proteſted, he ſhould die now with ſatisfaction and content, ſince the queen had own'd

own'd by her pardon the innocence of Southampton. The queen gave ſecret orders to delay the execution of Eſſex. She was of a high ſpirit, and highly provok'd; yet found it very difficult to raiſe her anger to a pitch equal to her tenderneſs. Cecil trembled to find the execution of a ſentence deferr'd, which he had with ſo much pleaſure heard pronounced: and the cruel counteſs of Nottingham was equally alarm'd at it. They uſed all their art to revive the queen's anger; and by a barbarous addreſs effected their deſign, without ſaying a word directly againſt the criminal. If the queen's anger did not give way to juſtice, what could they expect when her anger was over? The queen was tormented both with ſickneſs and anxiety: ſometimes revolving in her mind the unfaithfulneſs of the earl, his plotting againſt her authority, his private marriage, and his pride under his misfortunes, ſhe began to think ſhe had reſolution enough to enable her to ſee him die: but then again, the pleaſing idea of his perſon, his merit, his ſervices, and her own inclinations, made her rage recoil againſt herſelf: and ſhe thought it better to ſee him a criminal, than never to ſee him more. But his enemies urg'd, to huſh the gentle pleadings of mercy, that if the earl of Eſſex, without acknowledging his crimes, were to ſee himſelf at liberty, it would be ſaid that England was govern'd by a queen, not ſo diſcreet as fame had reported her to be: and that ſhe was concern'd in honour, the earl ſhould dye. The queen now, in a tranſport of anger, conſented that Eſſex ſhould be ſuddenly executed; who ſeeing himſelf on the point of being carried to the fatal block, thought it his duty not to neglect the means he had in his power to pacify the queen. He reſolves to implore her mercy, and put her in mind of her promiſes and oaths. Knowing the counteſs of Nottingham to be her favourite and confidante, he ſends to deſire the favour of a viſit from her; and after apologies to her for his neglect of her charms, and an earneſt entreaty of her good offices, putting his knee to the ground, "Tell the queen, madam, ſaid he, that you "have ſeen me in this ſuppliant poſture, full of grief

"for

" for having deſerv'd her hatred. Reſtore her this " ring, and intreat her to remember the promiſes ſhe " made when ſhe gave it me. I beg my life by this " pledge, and ſhe cannot deny it me, without forget- " ting her oaths." The counteſs of Nottingham was tranſported with joy to be intruſted with the ring, whoſe power ſhe and Cecil were ſo much afraid of. She had aſſur'd Eſſex, ſhe would uſe her utmoſt intereſt in his favour; but, inſtead of going to the queen, ſhe carried the ring in triumph to Cecil. The queen afterwards aſk'd this cruel ſtateſman, how Eſſex had receiv'd her laſt orders? Cecil reply'd, that he could not prevail with himſelf to ſhew the leaſt ſign of repentance: that he thought of nothing but his wife; and that ſhe was the whole ſubject of his diſcourſe. " Let him die then, " let him periſh, ſaid the queen in a rage, ſince he will " have it ſo. Let me be eas'd of the tormenting un- " certainties and diſquiets I am under. I am no longer " againſt his execution." The zealous Cecil was unwilling to leave the queen the leaſt time for reflection: and while the earl of Eſſex was in expectation of the effects of Nottingham's efforts in his behalf, proviſion was made for his immediate execution. The queen ſoon after relaps'd into her former irreſolution; and ſent an officer of her guards to forbid their further proceeding againſt Eſſex; but the mandate came too late. Nottingham triumph'd in the revenge ſhe had taken of a man who had ſlighted her charms; but had ſmall joy of her faithleſs life. A violent malady ſeiz'd her, mixt with remorſe of conſcience: and in the horrors of approaching death, ſhe confeſs'd the receipt of the ring from Eſſex, and her own perfidiouſneſs in ſecreting it: ſo died a miſerable object of the queen's reſentment, and her own ſtinging agonies.

Thus do the ſecret memoirs, unſupported by the warranty of truth or hiſtory, pretend to detail out to us the fall of this great man. But probability ſeems ſtrongly againſt this narrative. The queen, 'tis plain, was no leſs than five and fifty, when Eſſex had compleated his twentieth year, and was enter'd into her

ſixty-ninth year, at the time when he was ſentenced for high treaſon. So that with whatever complacence ſhe might have view'd the perſon of Eſſex, we are to believe the emotions of her paſſion muſt have given way to age and other infirmities.

But to return to the truth of his ſtory. We have already taken notice that the queen had ſign'd the warrant, and given an order for his execution. On the five and twentieth day of February, in the year 1601, he was brought forth into the Tower-Yard, where a ſcaffold was erected, and ſundry of the nobility preſent, among whom, 'tis ſaid, was Sir Walter Raleigh: but being told, that it was an inhuman thing to ſtand by, and behold the death of an adverſary, he withdrew himſelf into the Armoury, and from thence beheld the tragedy.

That Eſſex died bravely, and like a gentleman, is not to be queſtion'd. He did not ſo much as murmur againſt the queen, but confeſſing his offences, begg'd heartily the memory of them might not live in her royal breaſt, and moſt zealouſly pray'd for her ſucceſs and proſperity. He mounted the ſcaffold reſolutely, undreſt himſelf, recommended his family to thoſe about him, and laid himſelf down on the block, without ſo much as permitting his eyes to be cover'd. His head was ſever'd from his body at three ſtrokes, tho' the firſt bereft him both of ſenſe and motion.

Thus fell this celebrated favourite, whoſe death ſtruck a damp on the queen's proſperous days, and ſpread a gloom over her declining reign. She did not long ſurvive him: Her appetite by little and little fail'd her; and ſhe was ſeiz'd with ſo deep a melancholy, that ſhe would ſit ſilent, refrain from eating, and admit of no conference but with the archbiſhop of Canterbury. Some conſtrued this ſadneſs to proceed from the nobility's ſeeking the favour of the king of Scots, adoring him as the riſing ſun, and neglecting her: but others have imputed it to her concern for the loſs of the earl of Eſſex.

DIS-

DISTRESS encouraged to HOPE.

THE father of Meliſſa was the younger ſon of a country gentleman who poſſeſſed an eſtate of about five hundred a year; but as this was to be the inheritance of the elder brother, and as there were three ſiſters to be provided for, he was at about ſixteen taken from Eton-ſchool, and apprenticed to a conſiderable merchant at Briſtol. The young gentleman, whoſe imagination had been fired by the exploits of heroes, the victories gained by magnanimous preſumption, and the wonders diſcovered by daring curioſity, was not diſpoſed to conſider the acquiſition of wealth as the limit of his ambition, or the repute of honeſt induſtry as the total of his fame. He regarded his ſituation as ſervile and ignominious, as the degradation of his genius and the precluſion of his hopes; and longing to go in ſearch of adventures, he neglected his buſineſs as unworthy of his attention, heard the remonſtrances of his maſter with a kind of ſullen diſdain, and after two years legal ſlavery made his eſcape, and at the next town enliſted himſelf a ſoldier; not doubting but that by his military merit and the fortune of war, he ſhould return a general officer, to the confuſion of thoſe who would have buried him in the obſcurity of a compting-houſe. He found means effectually to elude the enquiries of his friends, as it was of the utmoſt importance to prevent their officious endeavours to ruin his project and obſtruct his advancement.

He was ſent with other recruits to London, and ſoon after quartered with the reſt of his company in a part of the country, which was ſo remote from all with whom he had any connection, that he no longer dreaded a diſcovery.

It happened that he went one day to the houſe of a neighbouring gentleman with his comrade, who was become acquainted with the chamber-maid, and by her intereſt admitted into the kitchen. This gentleman,

whoſe age was ſomething more than ſixty, had been about two years married to a ſecond wife, a young woman, who had been well educated, and lived in the polite world, but had no fortune. By his firſt wife, who had been dead about ten years, he had ſeveral children; the youngeſt was a daughter who had juſt entered her ſeventeenth year; ſhe was very tall for her age, had a fine complexion, good features, and was well ſhaped; but her father, whoſe affection for her was mere inſtinct, as much as that of a brute for its young, utterly neglected her education. It was impoſſible for him, he ſaid, to live without her; and as he could not afford to have her attended by a governeſs and proper maſters in a place ſo remote from London, ſhe was ſuffered to continue illiterate and unpoliſhed; ſhe knew no entertainment higher than a game at romps with the ſervants, ſhe became their confident, and truſted them in return; nor did ſhe think herſelf happy any where but in the kitchen.

As the capricious fondneſs of her father had never conciliated her affection, ſhe perceived it abate upon his marriage without regret. She ſuffered no new reſtraint from her new mother, who obſerved with a ſecret ſatisfaction that miſs had been uſed to hide herſelf from viſiters, as neither knowing how to behave nor fit to be ſeen, and choſe rather to conceal her defects by excluding her from company, than to ſupply them by putting her to a boarding ſchool.

Miſs, who had been told by Betty that ſhe expected her ſweet-heart, and that they were to be merry, ſtole down ſtairs, and without ſcruple made one in a party at blindman's buff. The ſoldier of fortune was ſtruck with her perſon, and diſcovered, or thought he diſcovered, in the ſimplicity of nature, ſome graces which are poliſhed away by the labour of art. However, nothing that had the appearance of an adventure could be indifferent to him; and his vanity was flattered by the hope of carrying off a young lady under the diſguiſe of a common ſoldier, without revealing his birth, or boaſting of his expectations.

In

In this attempt he became very aſſiduous, and ſucceeded. The company being ordered to another place, Betty and her young miſtreſs departed early in the morning with their gallants; and there being a privileged chapel in the next town, they were married.

The old gentleman, as ſoon as he was informed that his daughter was miſſing, made ſo diligent and ſcrupulous an enquiry after her, that he learned with whom and which way ſhe was gone: he mounted his horſe, and purſued her, not without curſes and imprecations; diſcovering rather the tranſports of rage than the emotions of tenderneſs, and reſenting her offence rather as the rebellion of a ſlave than the diſobedience of a child. He did not, however, overtake them till the marriage had been conſummated; of which when he was informed by the huſband, he turned from him with expreſſions of brutality and indignation, ſwearing never to forgive a fault which he had taken no care to prevent.

The young couple, notwithſtanding their union frequently doubled their diſtreſs, ſtill continued fond of each other. The ſpirit of enterprize and the hope of preſumption were not yet quelled in the young ſoldier; and he received orders to attend king William, when he went to the ſiege of Namur, with exultation and tranſport, believing his elevation to independence and diſtinction as certain as if he had been going to take poſſeſſion of a title and eſtate. His wife, who had been ſome months pregnant, as ſhe had no means of ſubſiſtence in his abſence, procured a paſſage with him. When ſhe came on ſhore, and mingled with the crowd that followed the camp, wretches who without compunction wade in human blood to ſtrip the dying and the dead, to whom horror is become familiar, and compaſſion impoſſible, ſhe was terrified: the diſcourſe of the women, rude and unpoliſhed as ſhe was, covered her with confuſion; and the brutal familiarity of the men filled her with indignation and diſguſt; her maid Betty, who had alſo attended her huſband, was the only perſon with whom ſhe could converſe, and from whom

ſhe could hope the aſſiſtance of which ſhe was ſo ſoon to ſtand in need.

In the mean time ſhe found it difficult to ſubſiſt; but accidentally hearing the name of an officer, whom ſhe remembered to have viſited her mother ſoon after her marriage, ſhe applied to him, told him her name, and requeſted that he would afford her his protection, and permit her to take care of his linen. With this requeſt the captain complied; her circumſtances became leſs diſtreſſed, and her mind more eaſy: but new calamity ſuddenly overtook her; ſhe ſaw her huſband march to an engagement in the morning, and ſaw him brought back deſperately wounded at night. The next day he was removed in a waggon, with many others who were in the ſame condition to a place of greater ſafety, at the diſtance of about three leagues, where proper care might be taken of their wounds. She intreated the captain to let her go in the waggon with him: but to this he could not conſent, becauſe the waggon would be filled with thoſe who neither were able to walk, nor could be left behind. He promiſed, however, that if ſhe would ſtay ſtill the next day, he would endeavour to procure her a paſſage; but ſhe choſe rather to follow the waggon on foot, than to be abſent from her huſband. She could not, however, keep pace with it, and ſhe reached the hoſpital but juſt time enough to kneel down by him upon ſome clean ſtraw, to ſee him ſink under the laſt agony, and hear the groan that is repeated no more. The fatigue of the journey and the perturbation of her mind, immediately threw her into labour, and ſhe lived but to be delivered of Meliſſa, who was thus in the moſt helpleſs ſtate left without father, mother, or friend, in a foreign country, in circumſtances which could afford no hope of reward to the tenderneſs that ſhould attempt the preſervation of her life, and among perſons who were become obdurate and inſenſible, by having been long uſed to ſee every ſpecies of diſtreſs.

It happened that, among thoſe whom accident or diſtreſs had brought together at the birth of Meliſſa, there was a young woman, whoſe huſband had fallen in

in the late engagement, and who a few days before had loſt a little boy that ſhe ſuckled. The perſon rather perhaps to relieve herſelf from an inconveniency, than in compaſſion to the orphan, put it to her breaſt: but whatever was her motive, ſhe believed that the affording ſuſtenance to the living, conferred a right to the apparel of the dead, of which ſhe therefore took poſſeſſion; but in ſearching her pocket ſhe found only a thimble, the remains of a pocket looking-glaſs, about the value of a penny in Dutch money, and the certificate of her marriage. The paper, which ſhe could not read, ſhe gave afterwards to the captain, who was touched with pity at the relation which an inquiry after his laundreſs produced. He commended the woman who had preſerved the infant, and put her into the place of its mother. This encouraged her to continue her care of it till the captain returned to England, with whom ſhe alſo returned, and became his ſervant.

This gentleman, as ſoon as he had ſettled his immediate concerns, ſent Meliſſa, under the care of her nurſe, to her grandfather; and incloſed the certificate of her mother's marriage in a letter containing an account of her death, and the means by which the infant had been preſerved. He knew that thoſe who have been once dear to us, by whatever offence they may have alienated our affection when living, are generally remembered with tenderneſs when dead; and that after the grave has ſheltered them from our reſentment, and rendered reconciliation impoſſible, we often regret as ſevere that conduct which before we approved as juſt; he, therefore, hoped, that the parental fondneſs which an old man had once felt for his daughter, would revive at the ſight of her offſpring; that the memory of her fault would be loſt in the ſenſe of her misfortune; and that he would endeavour to atone for that inexorable reſentment which produced them, by cheriſhing a life to which ſhe had, as it were, transferred her own. But in theſe expectations, however reaſonable, he was miſtaken. The old man,

when he was informed by the meſſenger that the child ſhe held in her arms was his grand-daughter, whom ſhe was come to put under his protection, refuſed to examine the contents of the letter, and diſmiſſed her with menaces and inſult. The knowledge of every uncommon event ſoon becomes general in a country town. An uncle of Meliſſa's, who had been rejected by his father for having married his maid, heard this freſh inſtance of his brutality with grief and indignation; he ſent immediately for the child and the letter, and aſſured the ſervant that his niece ſhould want nothing which he could beſtow: to beſtow much, indeed, was not in his power, for his father having obſtinately perſiſted in his reſentwent, his whole ſupport was a little farm which he rented of the 'ſquire: but as he was a good œconomiſt, and had no children of his own, he lived decently; nor did he throw away content, becauſe his father had denied him affluence.

Meliſſa, who was compaſſionated for her mother's misfortunes, of which her uncle had been particularly informed by her maid Betty, who had returned a widow to her friends in the country, was not leſs beloved for her own good qualities; ſhe was taught to read and write, and work at her needle, as ſoon as ſhe was able to learn; and ſhe was taken notice of by all the gentry as the prettieſt girl in the place; but her aunt died when ſhe was about eleven years old, and before ſhe was thirteen ſhe loſt her uncle.

She was now again thrown back upon the world, ſtill helpleſs, though her wants were increaſed, and wretched in proportion as ſhe had known happineſs: ſhe looked back with anguiſh, and forward with diſtraction: a fit of crying had juſt afforded her a momentary relief, when the 'ſquire who had been informed of the death of his tenant, ſent for her to his houſe. This gentleman had heard her ſtory from her uncle, and was unwilling that a life which had been preſerved by miracle, ſhould at laſt be abandoned to miſery; he therefore determined to receive her into his family, not as a ſervant, but as a companion for his daughter,

a young

a young lady finely accompliſhed, and now about fifteen. The old gentleman was touched with her diſtreſs, and Miſs received her with great tenderneſs and complacency; ſhe wiped away her tears, and of the intolerable anguiſh of her mind, nothing remained but a tender remembrance of her uncle, whom ſhe loved and reverenced as a parent. She had now courage to examine the contents of a little box which he had put into her hand juſt before he expired; ſhe found in it only the certificate of her mother's marriage, encloſed in the captain's letter, and an account of the events that have been before related, which her uncle had put down as they came to his knowledge: the train of mournful ideas that now ruſhed upon her mind raiſed emotions which, if they could not be ſuppreſſed by reaſon, were ſoon deſtroyed by their own violence.

In this family, which in a few weeks after returned to London, Meliſſa ſoon became a favourite: the good 'ſquire ſeemed to conſider her as his child, and Miſs as her ſiſter; ſhe was taught dancing and muſic, introduced to the beſt company, elegantly dreſſed, and allowed ſuch ſums as were neceſſary for trivial expences. Youth ſeldom ſuffers the dread of to-morrow to intrude upon the enjoyment of to-day, but rather regards preſent felicity as the pledge of future: Meliſſa was probably as happy as if ſhe had been in the actual poſſeſſion of a fortune, that to the eaſe and ſplendor which ſhe enjoyed already, would have added ſtability and independence.

She was now in her eighteenth year, and the only ſon of her benefactor was juſt come from the Univerſity to ſpend the winter with his father in town. He was charmed with her perſon, behaviour, and diſcourſe: and what he could not but admire, he took every opportunity to commend. She ſoon perceived that he ſhewed particular marks of reſpect to her, when he thought they would not be perceived by others; and that he endeavoured to recommend himſelf by an officious aſſiduity, and a diligent attention to the moſt minute circumſtances that might contribute to her plea-

ſure. But this behaviour of the young gentleman, however it might gratify her vanity, could not fail to alarm her fear: ſhe foreſaw, that if what ſhe had remarked in his conduct ſhould be perceived by his father or ſiſter, the peace of the family would be deſtroyed; and that ſhe muſt either be ſhipwrecked in the ſtorm, or thrown over-board to appeaſe it. She therefore affected not to perceive, that more than a general complaiſance was intended by her lover; and hoped that he would thus be diſcouraged from making an explicit declaration: but though he was mortified at her diſregard of that which he knew ſhe could not but ſee, yet he determined to addreſs her in ſuch terms as ſhould not leave this provoking neutrality in her power: though he reverenced her virtue, yet he feared too much the anger of his father to think of making her his wife; and he was too deeply enamoured of her beauty to relinquiſh his hopes of poſſeſſing her as a miſtreſs. An opportunity for the execution of his purpoſe was not long wanting: ſhe received his general profeſſions of love with levity and merriment; but when ſhe perceived that his view was to ſeduce her to proſtitution, ſhe burſt into tears, and fell back in an agony unable to ſpeak. He was immediately touched with grief and remorſe; his tenderneſs was alarmed at her diſtreſs, and his eſteem increaſed by her virtue; he catched her in his arms, and as an atonement for the inſult ſhe had received, he offered her marriage: but as her chaſtity would not ſuffer her to become his miſtreſs, neither would her gratitude permit her to become his wife; and as ſoon as ſhe was ſufficiently recollected, ſhe intreated him never more to urge her to violate the obligation ſhe was under either to herſelf or to her benefactor. "Would not," ſaid ſhe, "the preſence of a "wretch whom you had ſeduced from innocence and "peace to remorſe and guilt, perpetually upbraid you? "and would you not always fear to be betrayed by a "wife, whoſe fidelity no kindneſs could ſecure; who "had broken all the bands that reſtrain the generous "and the good; and who by an act of the moſt flagi-

"tious

" tious ingratitude had at once reached the pinnacle " of guilt, to which others aſcend by imperceptible " gradations."

Theſe objections, though they could neither be abviated nor evaded, had yet no tendency to ſubdue deſire: he loved with great delicacy, but with more ardour; and as he could not always forbear expoſtulations, neither could ſhe always ſilence them in ſuch a manner as might moſt effectually prevent their being repeated. Such was one morning the ſituation of the two lovers: he had taken her hand into his, and was ſpeaking with great earneſtneſs; while ſhe regarded him with a kind of timorous complacency, and liſtened to him with an attention which her heart condemned: his father, in this tender moment, in which their powers of perception were mutually engroſſed by each other, came near enough to hear that his heir had made propoſals of marriage, and retired without their knowledge.

As he did not dream that ſuch a propoſal could poſſibly be rejected by a girl in Meliſſa's ſitnation, imagining that every woman believed her virtue to be inviolate if her perſon was not proſtituted, he took his meaſures accordingly. It was near the time in which his family had been uſed to remove into the country: he therefore, gave orders, that every thing ſhould immediately be prepared for the journey, and that the coach ſhould be ready at ſix the next morning, a man and horſe being diſpatched in the mean time to give notice of their arrival. The young folks were a little ſurpriſed at this ſudden removal; but though the 'ſquire was a good-natured man, yet as he governed his family with high authority, and as they perceived ſomething had offended him, they did not inquire the reaſon, nor indeed did they ſuſpect it. Meliſſa packed up her things as uſual: and in the morning, the young gentleman and his ſiſter having by their father's orders got into the coach, he called Meliſſa into the parlour; where, in a few words, but with great acrimony, he reproached her with having formed a deſign

to marry his ſon without his conſent, an act of ingratitude which he ſaid juſtified him in upbraiding her with the favours which he had already conferred upon her, and in a reſolution he had taken that a bank bill of fifty pounds, which he then put into her hand, ſhould be the laſt: adding, that he expected ſhe ſhould within one week leave the houſe. To this heavy charge ſhe was not in a condition to reply; nor did he ſtay to ſee whether ſhe would attempt it, but haſtily got into the coach, which immediately drove from the door.

Thus was Meliſſa a third time, by a ſudden and unexpected deſertion, expoſed to penury and diſtreſs, with this aggravation, that eaſe and affluence were become habitual; and that though ſhe was not ſo helpleſs as at the death of her uncle, ſhe was expoſed to yet greater danger; for few that have been uſed to ſlumber upon down and wake to feſtivity, can reſiſt the allurements of vice, who ſtill offers eaſe and plenty, when the alternative are a flock-bed and a garret, ſhort meals, coarſe apparel, and perpetual labour.

Meliſſa, as ſoon as ſhe had recovered from the ſupper which had ſeized her upon ſo aſtoniſhing and dreadful a change of fortune, determined not to accept the bounty of a perſon who imagined her to be unworthy of it; not to attempt her juſtification while it would render her veracity ſuſpected, and appear to proceed only from the hope of being reſtored to a ſtate of ſplendid dependence, from which jealouſy or capriee might again at any time remove her, without cauſe and without notice: ſhe had not, indeed, any hope of being ever able to defend herſelf againſt her accuſer upon equal terms: nor did ſhe know how to ſubſiſt a ſingle day, when ſhe had returned his bill and quitted his houſe: yet ſuch was the dignity of her ſpirits, that ſhe immediately incloſed it in a blank cover, directed to him at his country-ſeat, and calling up the maid who had been left to take care of the houſe, ſent her immediately with it to the Poſt-office. The tears then burſt out, which the agitation of her mind had before reſtrained:

reſtrained: and when the ſervant returned, ſhe told her all that had happened, and aſked her advice what ſhe ſhould do. The girl, after the firſt emotions of wonder and pity had ſubſided, told her that ſhe had a ſiſter who lodged in a reputable houſe, and took in plain-work, to whom ſhe would be welcome, as ſhe could aſſiſt her in her buſineſs, of which ſhe had often more than ſhe could do; and with whom ſhe might continue till ſome more eligible ſituation could be obtained. Meliſſa liſtened to this propoſal as to the voice of heaven; her mind was ſuddenly relieved from the moſt tormenting perplexity, from the dread of wandering about without money or employment, expoſed to the menaces of a beadle, or the inſults of the rabble: ſhe was in haſte to ſecure her good fortune, and felt ſome degree of pain leſt ſhe ſhould loſe it by the earlier application of another; ſhe therefore went immediately with the maid to her ſiſter, with whom it was ſoon agreed that Meliſſa ſhould work for her board and lodging: for ſhe would not conſent to accept as a gift that which ſhe could by any means deſerve as a payment.

While Meliſſa was a journeywoman to a perſon, who but a few weeks before would have regarded her with envy, and approached her with confuſion; it happened, that a ſuit of linen was brought from the milliner's wrapped up in a news-paper: the linen was put into a work-basket, and the paper being thrown careleſly about, Meliſſa at laſt catched it up, and was about to read it, but perceiving that it had been publiſhed a fortnight was juſt going to put it into the fire, when by an accidental glance ſhe ſaw her father's name: this immediately engaged her attention, and with great perturbation of mind, ſhe read an advertiſement, in which her father, ſaid to have left his friends about eighteen years before, and to have entered either into the army or the navy, was directed to apply to a perſon in Staples-Inn, who could inform him of ſomething greatly to his advantage. To this perſon Meliſſa applied with all the ardour of curioſity, and all the tu-

mult

mult of expectation: ſhe was informed that the elder brother of the perſon mentioned in the advertiſement was lately dead unmarried; that he was poſſeſſed of fifteen hundred a year, five hundred of which had deſcended to him from his father, and one thouſand had been left him by an uncle, which upon his death, there being no male heir, had been claimed by his ſiſters; but that a miſtreſs who had lived with him many years, and who had been treated by the ſuppoſed heireſſes with too much ſeverity and contempt, had in the bitterneſs of her reſentment publiſhed the advertiſement, having heard in the family that there was a younger brother abroad.

The conflict of different paſſions that were at once excited with uncommon violence in the breaſt of Meliſſa, deprived her for a time of the power of reflection; and when ſhe became more calm, ſhe knew not by what method to attempt the recovery of her right: her mind was bewildered amidſt a thouſand poſſibilities, and diſtreſſed by the apprehenſion that all might prove ineffectual. After much thought and many projects, ſhe recollected that the captain, whoſe ſervant brought her to England, would probably afford her more aſſiſtance than any other perſon: as he had been often pointed out to her in public places by the 'ſquire, to whom her ſtory was well known, ſhe was acquainted with his perſon, and knew that within a few months he was alive; ſhe ſoon obtained directions to his houſe, and being readily admitted to a conference, ſhe told him, with as much preſence of mind as ſhe could, that ſhe was the perſon whom his compaſſion had contributed to preſerve when an infant, in confirmation of which ſhe produced his letter and the certificate which it incloſed; that by the death of her father's elder brother, whoſe family ſhe had never known, ſhe was become entitled to a very conſiderable eſtate; but that ſhe knew not what evidence would be neceſſary to ſupport her claim, how ſuch evidence was to be produced, nor with whom to intruſt the management of an affair in which wealth and influence would be employed againſt her. The old captain

tain received her with that eaſy politeneſs, which is almoſt peculiar to his profeſſion, and with a warmth of benevolence that is ſeldom found in any: he congratulated her upon ſo happy and unexpected an event; and without the parade of oſtentatious liberality, without extorting an explicit confeſſion of her indigence, he gave her a letter to his lawyer, in whom he ſaid ſhe might with the utmoſt ſecurity confide, and with whom ſhe would have nothing more to do than to tell her ſtory: "And do not," ſaid he, "doubt of ſucceſs, "for I will be ready to teſtify what I know of the af-"fair, whenever I ſhall be called upon; and the wo-"man who was preſent at your birth and brought you "over, ſtill lives with me, and upon this occaſion "may do you ſignal ſervice."

Meliſſa departed, melted with gratitude and elated with hope. The gentleman, to whom the captain's letter was a recommendation, proſecuted her claim with ſo much skill and aſſiduity, that within a few months ſhe was put in poſſeſſion of her eſtate. Her firſt care was to wait upon the captain, to whom ſhe owed not only life but a fortune: he received her acknowledgments with a pleaſure, which only thoſe who merit it can enjoy; and inſiſted that ſhe ſhould draw upon him for ſuch ſums as ſhe ſhould want before her rents became due. She then took very handſome ready-furniſhed lodgings, and determined immediately to juſtify her conduct to the 'ſquire, whoſe kindneſs ſhe ſtill remembered, and whoſe reſentment ſhe had forgiven. With this view ſhe ſet out in a chariot and ſix, attended by two ſervants in livery on horſeback, and proceeded to his country-ſeat, from whence the family was not returned: ſhe had lain at an inn within ſix miles of the place, and when the chariot drove up to the door, as it was early in the morning, ſhe could perceive the ſervants run to and fro in a hurry, and the young lady and her brother gazing through the window to ſee if they knew the livery: ſhe remarked every circumſtance which denoted her own importance with exultation; and enjoyed the ſolicitude which her preſence

produced

produced among thoſe from whoſe ſociety ſhe had ſo lately been driven with diſdain and indignation.

She now increaſed their wonder by ſending in a ſervant to acquaint the old gentleman, that a lady deſired to ſpeak with him about urgent buſineſs, which would not however long detain him: he courteouſly invited the lady to honour him with her commands, haſted into his beſt parlour, adjuſted his wig, and put himſelf in the beſt order to receive her: ſhe alighted, and diſplayed a very rich undreſs, which correſponded with the elegance of her chariot, and the modiſh appearance of her ſervants. She contrived to hide her face as ſhe went up the walk, that ſhe might not be known too ſoon; and was immediately introduced to her old friend, to whom ſhe ſoon diſcovered herſelf to his great aſtoniſhment, and before he had recovered his preſence of mind, ſhe addreſſed him to this effect, "You ſee, Sir, an orphan who is under the greateſt ob- "ligations to your bounty, but who has been equally "injured by your ſuſpicions. When I was a depen- "dant upon your liberality, I would not aſſert my in- "nocence, becauſe I could not bear to be ſuſpected of "falſhood: but I aſſert it now I am the poſſeſſor of "a paternal eſtate, becauſe I cannot bear to be ſuſpect- "ed of ingratitude; that your ſon preſſed me to marry "him, is true; but it is alſo true that I refuſed him, "becauſe I would not diſappoint your hopes and im- "poveriſh your poſterity." The old gentleman's confuſion was increaſed by the wonders that crowded upon him: he firſt made ſome attempts to apologize for his ſuſpicions with aukwardneſs and heſitation; then doubting the truth of appearances, he broke off abruptly and remained ſilent; then reproaching himſelf, he began to congratulate her upon her good fortune, and again deſiſted before he had finiſhed the compliment. Meliſſa perceived his perplexity, and gueſſed the cauſe; ſhe was, therefore, about to account more particularly for the ſudden change of her circumſtances, but Miſs, whoſe maid had brought her intelligence from the ſervants, that the lady's name who was with her papa was

Meliſſa,

Meliſſa, and that ſhe was lately come to a great eſtate by the death of her uncle, could no longer reſtrain the impatience of her affection and joy; ſhe ruſhed into the room, and fell upon her neck, with a tranſport that can only be felt by friendſhip and expreſſed by tears. When this tender ſilence was paſt, the ſcruples of doubt were ſoon obviated; the reconciliation was reciprocal and ſincere; the father led out his gueſt, and preſented her to his ſon, with an apology for his conduct to them both.

Meliſſa had beſpoke a dinner and beds at the inn, but ſhe was not ſuffered to return. Within a few weeks ſhe became the daughter of her friend, who gave her hand to his ſon, with whom ſhe ſhared many years that happineſs which is the reward of virtue. They had ſeveral children, but none ſurvived them; and Meliſſa, upon the death of her huſband, which happened about ſeven years ago, retired wholly from the town to her eſtate in the country, where ſhe lived beloved and died in peace.

STORY of MISELLA.

I AM of a good family, but my father was burthened with more children than he could decently ſupport. A wealthy relation, as he travelled from London to his country-ſeat, condeſcending to make him a viſit, was touched with compaſſion at his narrow fortune, and reſolved to eaſe him of part of his charge, by taking the care of a child upon himſelf. Diſtreſs on one ſide and ambition on the other, were too powerful for parental fondneſs, and the little family paſſed in review before him, that he might make his choice. I was then ten years old, and without knowing for what purpoſe

purpoſe I was called to my great couſin, endeavoured to recommend myſelf by my beſt courteſy, ſung him my prettieſt ſong, told the laſt ſtory that I had read, and ſo much endeared myſelf by my innocence, that he declared his reſolution to adopt me, and to educate me with his own daughter.

My parents felt the common ſtruggles at the thought of parting, and ſome 'natural tears they dropped, but 'wiped them ſoon'. They conſidered, not without that falſe eſtimation of the value of wealth which poverty long continued always produces, that I was raiſed to higher rank than they could give me, and to hopes of more ample fortune than they could bequeath. My mother ſold ſome of her ornaments to dreſs me in ſuch a manner as might ſecure me from contempt at my firſt arrival; and when ſhe diſmiſſed me, preſſed me to her boſom with an embrace that I ſtill feel, gave me ſome precepts of piety which, however, neglected, I have not forgotten, and uttered prayers for my final happineſs, of which I have not yet ceaſed to hope that they will at laſt be granted.

My ſiſters envied my new finery, and ſeemed not much to regret our ſeparation; my father conducted me to the ſtage-coach with a kind of chearful tenderneſs; and in a very ſhort time, I was tranſported to ſplendid apartments, and a luxurious table, and grew familiar to ſhow, noiſe, and gaiety.

In three years my mother died, having implored a bleſſing on her family with her laſt breath. I had little opportunity to indulge a ſorrow which there was none to partake with me, and therefore ſoon ceaſed to reflect much upon my loſs. My father turned all his care upon his other children, whom ſome fortunate adventures and unexpected legacies enabled him, when he died four years after my mother, to leave in a condition above their expectations.

I ſhould have ſhared the encreaſe of his fortune, and had once a portion aſſigned me in his will; but my couſin aſſuring him that all care for me was needleſs,

leſs, ſince he had reſolved to place me happily in the world, directed him to divide my part amongſt my ſiſters.

Thus I was thrown upon dependance without reſource. Being now at an age in which young women are initiated in company, I was no longer to be ſupported in my former character but at conſiderable expence; ſo that partly leſt I ſhould waſte money, and partly leſt my appearance might draw too many compliments and aſſiduities, I was inſenſibly degraded from my equality, and enjoyed few privileges above the head-ſervant, but that of receiving no wages.

I felt every indignity, but knew that reſentment would precipitate my fall. I therefore endeavoured to continue my importance by little ſervices and active officiouſneſs, and for a time preſerved myſelf from neglect, by withdrawing all pretences to competition, and ſtudying to pleaſe rather than to ſhine. But my intereſt, notwithſtanding this expedient, hourly declined, and my couſin's favourite maid began to exchange repartees with me, and conſult me about the alterations of a caſt gown.

I was now completely depreſſed, and though I had ſeen mankind enough to know the neceſſity of outward chearfulneſs, I often withdrew to my chamber to vent my grief, or turn my condition in my mind, and examine by what means I might eſcape from perpetual mortification. At laſt, my ſchemes and ſorrows were interrupted by a ſudden change of my relation's behaviour, who one day took an occaſion when we were left together in a room, to bid me ſuffer myſelf no longer to be inſulted, but aſſume the place which he always intended me to hold in the family. He aſſured me, that his wife's preference of her own daughters ſhould never hurt me; and accompanying his profeſſions with a purſe of gold, ordered me to beſpeak a rich ſuit at the mercer's, and to apply privately to him for money when I wanted it, and inſinuate that my other friends ſupplied me, which he would take care to confirm.

By

By this ſtratagem, which I did not then underſtand, he filled me with tenderneſs and gratitude, compelled me to repoſe on him as my only ſupport, and produced a neceſſity of private converſation. He often appointed interviews at the houſe of an acquaintance, and ſometimes called on me with a coach, and carried me abroad. My ſenſe of his favour, and the deſire of retaining it, diſpoſed me to unlimited complaiſance, and though I ſaw his kindneſs grow every day more fond, I did not ſuffer any ſuſpicion to enter my thoughts. At laſt the wretch took advantage of the familiarity which he enjoyed as my relation, and the ſubmiſſion which he exacted as my benefactor, to complete the ruin of an orphan whom his own promiſes had made indigent, whom his indulgence had melted, and his authority ſubdued.

I know not why it ſhould afford ſubject of exultation, to overpower on any terms the reſolution, or ſurprize the caution of a girl: but of all the boaſters that deck themſelves in the ſpoils of innocence and beauty, they ſurely have the leaſt pretenſions to triumph, who ſubmit to owe their ſucceſs to ſome caſual influence. They neither employ the graces of fancy, nor the force of underſtanding, in their attempts; they cannot pleaſe their vanity with the art of their approaches, the delicacy of their adulations, the elegance of their addreſſes, or the efficacy of their eloquence; nor applaud themſelves as poſſeſſed of any qualities by which affection is attracted. They ſurmount no obſtacles, they defeat no rivals, but attack only thoſe who cannot reſiſt, and are often content to poſſeſs the body without any ſolicitude to gain the heart.

Many of theſe deſpicable wretches does my preſent acquaintance with infamy and wickedneſs enable me to number among the heroes of debauchery; reptiles whom their own ſervants would have deſpiſed, had they not been their ſervants, and with whom beggary would have diſdained intercourſe, had ſhe not been allured by hopes of relief. Many of the beings which are now rioting in taverns, or ſhivering

vering in the ſtreets, have been corrupted not by arts of gallantry which ſtole gradually upon the affections and laid prudence aſleep, but by the fear of loſing benefits which were never intended, or of incurring reſentment which they could not eſcape; ſome have been frightened by maſters, and ſome awed by guardians into ruin.

Our crime had its uſual conſequence, and he ſoon perceived that I could not long continue in his family. I was diſtracted at the thought of the reproach which I now believed inevitable. He comforted me with hopes of eluding all diſcovery, and often upbraided me with the anxiety, which perhaps none but himſelf ſaw in my countenance; but at laſt mingled his aſſurance of protection and maintenance with menaces of total deſertion, if in the moments of perturbation I ſhould ſuffer his ſecret to eſcape, or endeavour to throw on him any part of my infamy.

Thus paſſed the diſmal hours till my retreat could no longer be delayed. It was pretended that my relations had ſent for me to a diſtant country, and after the diſtraction, heſitation, and delays which the timidity of guilt naturally produces, I was removed to lodgings in a diſtant part of the town, under one of the characters commonly aſſumed upon ſuch occaſions. Here being, by my circumſtances, condemned to ſolitude, I paſſed moſt of my hours in bitterneſs and anguiſh. The converſation of the people with whom I was placed, was not at all capable of engaging my attention or diſpoſſeſſing the reigning ideas. The books which I carried to my retreat were ſuch as heightened my abhorrence of myſelf; for I was not ſo far abandoned as to ſink voluntarily into corruption, or endeavour to conceal from my own mind the enormity of my crime.

My relation remitted none of his fondneſs, but viſited me ſo often that I was ſometimes afraid leſt his aſſiduity ſhould expoſe him to ſuſpicion. Whenever he came he found me weeping, and was therefore leſs delightfully entertained than he expected. After frequent

quent expoſtulations upon the unreaſonableneſs of my ſorrow, and innumerable proteſtations of everlaſting regard, he at laſt found that I was more affected with the loſs of my innocence, than the danger of my fame, and that he might not be diſturbed by my remorſe, began to lull my conſcience with the opiates of irreligion. His arguments were ſuch as my courſe of life has ſince expoſed me often to the neceſſity of hearing, vulgar, empty, and fallacious; yet they at firſt confounded me by their novelty, filled me with doubt and perplexity, and interrupted that peace which I began to feel from the ſincerity of my repentance, without ſubſtituting any other ſupport. I liſtened a while to his impious gabble, but its influence was ſoon overpowered by natural reaſon and early education, and the convictions which this new attempt gave me of his baſeneſs completed my abhorrence. I have heard of barbarians, who, when tempeſts drive ſhips upon their coaſt, decoy them to the rocks that they may plunder their lading, and have always thought that wretches thus mercileſs in their depredations, ought to be deſtroyed by a general inſurrection of all ſocial beings; yet how light is this guilt to the crime of him, who in the agitations of remorſe cuts away the anchor of piety, and when he has drawn aſide credulity from the paths of virtue, hides the light of heaven which would direct her to return. I had hitherto conſidered him as a man equally betrayed with myſelf by the concurrence of appetite and opportunity; but I now ſaw with horror that he was contriving to perpetuate his gratification, and was deſirous to fit me to his purpoſe by complete and radical corruption.

To eſcape, however, was not yet in my power, I could ſupport the expences of my condition only by the continuance of his favour. He provided all that was neceſſary, and in a few weeks, congratulated me upon my eſcape of the danger which we had both expected with ſo much anxiety. I then began to remind him of his promiſe to reſtore me with my fame uninjured to the world. He promiſed me in general terms,

terms, that nothing ſhould be wanting which his power could add to my happineſs, but forbore to releaſe me from my confinement. I knew how much my reception in the world depended upon my ſpeedy return, and was therefore outragiouſly impatient of his delays, which I now perceived to be only artifices of lewdneſs. He told me, at laſt, with an appearance of ſorrow, that all hopes of reſtoration to my former ſtate were for ever precluded; that chance had diſcovered my ſecret, and malice divulged it; and that nothing now remained, but to ſeek a retreat more private, where curioſity or hatred could never find us.

The rage, anguiſh, and reſentment, which I felt at this account, are not to be expreſſed. I was in ſo much dread of reproach and infamy, which he repreſented as purſuing me with full cry, that I yielded myſelf implicity to his diſpoſal, and was removed with a thouſand ſtudied precautions through by-ways and dark paſſages, to another houſe, where I harraſſed him with perpetual ſolicitations for a ſmall annuity, that might enable me to live in the country with obſcurity and innocence.

This demand he at firſt evaded with ardent profeſſions, but in time appeared offended at my importunity and diſtruſt; and having one day endeavoured to ſooth me with uncommon expreſſions of tenderneſs, when he found my diſcontent immoveable, left me with ſome inarticulate murmurs of anger. I was pleaſed that he was at laſt rouſed to ſenſibility, and expecting that at his next viſit, he would comply with my requeſt, lived with great tranquility upon the money in my hands, and was ſo much pleaſed with this pauſe of perſecution, that I did not reflect how much his abſence had exceeded the uſual intervals, till I was alarmed with the danger of wanting ſubſiſtence. I then ſuddenly contracted my expences, but was unwilling to ſupplicate for aſſiſtance. Neceſſity, however, ſoon overcame my modeſty or my pride, and I applied to him by a letter, but had no anſwer. I writ in terms more preſſing, but without effect. I then ſent

an

an agent to enquire after him, who informed me, that he had quitted his houſe, and was gone with his family to reſide for ſome time upon his eſtate in Ireland.

However ſhocked at this abrupt departure, I was yet unwilling to believe that he could wholly abandon me, and therefore by the ſale of my cloaths I ſupported myſelf, expecting that every poſt would bring me relief. Thus I paſſed ſeven months between hope and dejection, in a gradual approach to poverty and diſtreſs, emaciated with diſcontent and bewildered with uncertainty. At laſt, my landlady, after many hints of the neceſſity of a new lover, took the opportunity of my abſence to ſearch my boxes, and miſſing ſome of my apparel, ſeized the remainder for rent, and led me to the door.

To remonſtrate againſt legal cruelty, was vain; to ſupplicate obdurate brutality, was hopeleſs. I went away I knew not whither, and wandered about without any ſettled purpoſe, unacquainted with the uſual expedients of miſery, unqualified for laborious offices, afraid to meet an eye that had ſeen me before, and hopeleſs of relief from thoſe who were ſtrangers to my former condition. Night came on in the midſt of my diſtraction, and I ſtill continued to wander till the menaces of the watch obliged me to ſhelter myſelf in a covered paſſage.

Next day, I procured a lodging in the backward garret of a mean houſe, and employed my landlady to enquire for a ſervice. My applications were generally rejected for want of a character. At length, I was received at a draper's; but when it was known to my miſtreſs that I had only one gown, and that of ſilk, ſhe was of opinion, that I looked like a thief, and without warning, hurried me away. I then tried to ſupport myſelf by my needle, and by my landlady's recommendation, obtained a little work from a ſhop, and for three weeks lived without repining; but when my punctuality had gained me ſo much reputation, that I was truſted to make up a head of ſome value, one of my

my fellow-lodgers ſtole the lace, and I was obliged to fly from a proſecution.

Thus driven again into the ſtreets, I lived upon the leaſt that could ſupport me, and at night accommodated myſelf under pent-houſes as well as I could. At length I became abſolutely pennyleſs; and having ſtrolled all day without ſuſtenance, was at the cloſe of evening accoſted by an elderly man, with an invitation to a tavern. I refuſed him with heſitation; he ſeized me by the hand, and drew me into a neighbouring houſe, where when he ſaw my face pale with hunger, and my eyes ſwelling with tears, he ſpurned me from him, and bad me cant and whine in ſome other place; he for his part would take care of his pockets.

I ſtill continued to ſtand in the way, having ſcarcely ſtrength to walk farther, when another ſoon addreſſed me in the ſame manner. When he ſaw the ſame tokens of calamity, he conſidered that I might be obtained at a cheap rate, and therefore quickly made overtures, which I had no longer firmneſs to reject. By this man I was maintained four months in penurious wickedneſs, and then abandoned to my former condition, from which I was delivered by another keeper.

In this abject ſtate I have now paſſed four years, the drudge of extortion and the ſport of drunkenneſs; ſometimes the property of one man, and ſometimes the common prey of accidental lewdneſs; at one time tricked up for ſale by the miſtreſs of a brothel, at another begging in the ſtreets to be relieved from hunger by wickedneſs; without any hope in the day but of finding ſome whom folly or exceſs may expoſe to my allurements, and without any reflections at night, but ſuch as guilt and terror impreſs upon me.

If thoſe who paſs their days in plenty and ſecurity could viſit for an hour the diſmal receptacles to which the proſtitute retires from her nocturnal excurſions, and ſee the wretches that lie crowded together, mad with intemperance, ghaſtly with famine, nauſeous with filth, and noiſome with diſeaſe; it would not be eaſy for any

degree of abhorrence to harden them againſt compaſſion, or to repreſs the deſire which they muſt immediately feel to reſcue ſuch numbers of human beings from a ſtate ſo dreadful.

It is ſaid that in France they annually evacuate their ſtreets, and ſhip their proſtitutes and vagabonds to their colonies. If the women that infeſt this city had the ſame opportunity of eſcaping from their miſeries, I believe very little force would be neceſſary; for who among them can dread any change? Many of us indeed are wholly unqualified for any but the moſt ſervile employments, and thoſe perhaps would require the care of a magiſtrate to hinder them from following the ſame practices in another country; but others are only precluded by infamy from reformation, and would gladly be delivered on any terms from the neceſſity of guilt and the tyranny of chance. No place but a populous city can afford opportunities for open proſtitution, and where the eye of juſtice can attend to individuals, thoſe who cannot be made good may be reſtrained from miſchief. For my part I ſhould exult at the privilege of baniſhment, and think myſelf happy in any region that ſhould reſtore me once again to honeſty and peace.

ANNINGAIT and AJUT, two Greenland Lovers.

OF the happineſs and miſery of our preſent ſtate, part ariſes from our ſenſations, and part from our opinions; part is diſtributed by nature, and part is in a great meaſure appointed by ourſelves. Poſitive pleaſure we cannot always obtain, and poſitive pain we often cannot remove. No man can give to his own plantations the fragrance of the Indian groves; nor will any precepts of philoſophy enable him to withdraw his attention from wounds or diſeaſes.

eaſes. But the negative infelicity which proceeds, not from the preſſure of ſufferings, but the abſence of enjoyments, will always yield to the remedies of reaſon.

One of the great arts of eſcaping ſuperfluous uneaſineſs, is to free our minds from the habit of comparing our condition with that of others on whom the bleſſings of life are more bountifully beſtowed, or with imaginary ſtates of delight and ſecurity, perhaps unattainable by mortals. Few are placed in a ſituation ſo gloomy and diſtreſsful, as not to ſee every day beings yet more forlorn and miſerable, from whom they may learn to rejoice in their own lot.

No inconvenience is leſs ſuperable by art or diligence than the inclemency of climates, and therefore none affords more proper exerciſe for this philoſophical abſtraction. A native of England, pinched with the froſts of December, may leſſen his affection for his own country, by ſuffering his imagination to wander in the vales of Aſia, and ſport among woods that are always green, and ſtreams that always murmur; but if he turns his thoughts towards the polar regions, and conſiders the nations to whom a great portion of the year is darkeneſs, and who are condemned to paſs weeks and months amidſt mountains of ſnow, he will ſoon diſcover his tranquility, and while he ſtirs his fire, or throws his cloak about him, reflect how much he owes to Providence, that he is not placed in Greenland or Siberia.

The barrenneſs of the earth, and the ſeverity of the ſkies in theſe dreary countries, are ſuch as might be expected to confine the mind wholly to the contemplation of neceſſity and diſtreſs, ſo that the care of eſcaping death from cold and hunger ſhould leave no room for thoſe paſſions which, in lands of plenty, influence conduct, or diverſify characters; the ſummer ſhould be ſpent only in providing for the winter, and the winter in longing for the ſummer.

Yet learned curioſity is known to have found its way into theſe abodes of poverty and gloom: Lapland

and Iceland have their hiſtorians, their criticks, and their poets; and love, that extends his dominion wherever humanity can be found, perhaps exerts the ſame power in the Greenlander's hut as in the palaces of eaſtern monarchs.

In one of the large caves to which the families of Greenland retire together, to paſs the cold months, and which may be termed their villages or cities, a youth and maid, who came from different parts of the country, were ſo much diſtinguiſhed for their beauty, that they were called by the reſt of the inhabitants Anningait and Ajut, from a ſuppoſed reſemblance to their anceſtors of the ſame names, who had been transformed of old into the ſun and moon.

Anningait for ſome time heard the praiſes of Ajut with little emotion, but at laſt, by frequent interviews, became ſenſible of her charms, and firſt made a diſcovery of his affection, by inviting her with her parents to a feaſt, where he placed before Ajut the tail of a whale. Ajut ſeemed not much delighted by this gallantry, yet, however, from that time, was obſerved rarely to appear, but in a veſt made of the ſkin of a white deer: ſhe uſed frequently to renew the black dye upon her hands and forehead, to adorn her ſleeves with coral and ſhells, and to braid her hair with great exactneſs.

The elegance of her dreſs, and the judicious diſpoſition of her ornaments, had ſuch an effect upon Anningait, that he could no longer be reſtrained from a declaration of his love. He therefore compoſed a poem in her praiſe, in which, among other heroick and tender ſentiments, he proteſted that "She was beautiful "as the vernal willow, and fragrant as thyme upon "the mountains; that her fingers were white as the "teeth of the morſe, and her ſmile graceful as the "diſſolution of the ice; that he would purſue her, "though ſhe ſhould paſs the ſnows of the midland "cliffs, or ſeek ſhelter in the caves of the eaſtern ca-"nibals; that he would tear her from the embraces "of the genius of the rocks, ſnatch her from the paws

"of

" of Amaroc, and reſcue her from the ravine of Haf-
" gufa." He concluded with a wiſh, that " whoever
" ſhall attempt to hinder his union with Ajut, might
" be buried without his bow, and that in the land of
" ſouls his ſkull might ſerve for no other uſe than to
" catch the droppings of the ſtarry lamps."

This ode being univerſally applauded, it was expect-ed that Ajut would ſoon have yielded to ſuch fervour and accompliſhments; but Ajut, with the natural haughtineſs of beauty, expected all the forms of court-ſhip; and before ſhe would confeſs herſelf conquered, the ſun returned, the ice broke, and the ſeaſon of la-bour called all to their employment.

Anningait and Ajut for a time always went out in the ſame boat, and divided whatever was caught. An-ningait, in the ſight of his miſtreſs, loſt no opportunity of ſignalizing his courage; he attacked the ſea-horſes on the ice; purſued the ſeals into the water; and leap-ed upon the back of the whale, while he was yet ſtrug-gling with the remains of life. Nor was his diligence leſs to accumulate all that could be neceſſary to make winter comfortable; he dried the roe of fiſhes, and the fleſh of ſeals; he entrapped deer and foxes, and dreſſed their ſkins to adorn his bride; he feaſted her with eggs from the rocks; and ſtrewed her tent with flowers.

It happened that a tempeſt drove the fiſh to a diſtant part of the coaſt, before Anningait had completed his ſtore; he therefore entreated Ajut, that ſhe would at laſt grant him her hand, and accompany him to that part of the country whither he was now ſummoned by neceſſity. Ajut thought him not yet entitled to ſuch condeſcenſion, but propoſed, as a trial of his conſtan-cy, that he ſhould return at the end of ſummer to the cavern where their acquaintance commenced, and there expect the reward of his aſſiduities. " O virgin, beau-
" tiful as the ſun ſhining on the water, conſider," ſaid Anningait, " what thou haſt required. How eaſily may
" my return be precluded by a ſudden froſt or unex-
" pected fogs; then muſt the night be paſſed without
" my Ajut. We live not, my fair, in thoſe fabled

" countries, which lying ſtrangers ſo wantonly de-
" ſcribe; where the whole year is divided into ſhort
" days and nights; where the ſame habitation ſerves
" for ſummer and winter; where they raiſe houſes in
" rows above the ground; dwell together from year
" to year, with flocks of tame animals grazing in the
" fields about them; can travel at any time from one
" place to another, through ways encloſed with trees,
" or over walls raiſed upon the inland waters; and di-
" rect their courſe through wide countries by the ſight
" of green hills or ſcattered buildings. Even in ſum-
" mer, we have no means of croſſing the mountains,
" whoſe ſnows are never diſſolved; nor can remove to any
" diſtant reſidence, but in our boats coaſting the bays.
" Conſider, Ajut; a few ſummer days, and a few win-
" ter nights, and the life of man is at an end. Night
" is the time of eaſe and feſtivity, of revels, and gaie-
" ty; but what will be the flaming lamp, the deli-
" cious ſeal, or the ſoft oil, without the ſmile of
" Ajut?"

The eloquence of Anningait was vain; the maid continued inexorable, and they parted with ardent promiſes to meet again before the night of winter.

Anningait, however diſcompoſed by the dilatory coyneſs of Ajut, was yet reſolved to omit no tokens of amorous reſpect; and therefore preſented her at his departure with the ſkins of ſeven white fawns, of five ſwans, and eleven ſeals, with three marble lamps, ten veſſels of ſeal oil, and a large kettle of braſs, which he had purchaſed from a ſhip, at the price of half a whale, and two horns of ſea-unicorns.

Ajut was ſo much affected by the fondneſs of her lover, or ſo much overpowered by his magnificence, that ſhe followed him to the ſea ſide; and, when ſhe ſaw him enter the boat, wiſhed aloud, that he might return with plenty of ſkins and oil; that neither the mermaids might ſnatch him into the deeps, nor the ſpirits of the rocks confine him in their caverns.

She ſtood a while to gaze upon the departing veſſel, and then returning to her hut, ſilent and dejected, laid aſide

aſide, from that hour, her white deer skin, ſuffered her hair to ſpread unbraided on her ſhoulders, and forbore to mix in the dances of the maidens. She endeavoured to divert her thoughts by continual application to feminine employments, gathered moſs for the winter lamps, and dried graſs to line the boots of Anningait. Of the skins which he had beſtowed upon her, ſhe made a fiſhing coat, a ſmall boat, and tent, all of exquiſite manufacture, and while ſhe was thus buſied, ſolaced her labours with a ſong, in which ſhe prayed, "that her lover might have hands ſtronger than the "paws of the bear, and feet ſwifter than the feet of "the rein-deer; that his dart might never err, and "that his boat might never leak; that he might "never ſtumble on the ice, nor faint in the water; "that the ſeal might ruſh on his harpoon, and the "wounded whale might daſh the waves in vain."

The large boats in which the Greenlanders tranſport their families, are always rowed by women, for a man will not debaſe himſelf by work, which requires neither skill nor courage. Anningait was therefore expoſed by idleneſs to the ravages of paſſion. He went thrice to the ſtern of the boat, with an intent to leap into the water, and ſwim back to his miſtreſs; but recollecting the miſery which they muſt endure in the winter, without oil for the lamps, or skins for the bed, he reſolved to employ the weeks of abſence in proviſion for a night of plenty and felicity. He then compoſed his emotions as he could, and expreſſed in wild numbers and uncouth images, his hopes, his ſorrows, and his fears. "O life," ſaid he, "frail and uncertain! "where ſhall wretched man find thy reſemblance but "in ice floating on the ocean? it towers on high, it "ſparkles from afar, while the ſtorms drive and the "waters beat it, the ſun melts it above, and the rocks "ſhatter it below. What art thou, deceitful plea-"ſure, but a ſudden blaze ſtreaming from the north, "which plays a moment on the eye, mocks the travel-"ler with the hopes of light, and then vaniſhes for "ever? What, love, art thou but a whirlpool, which

"we approach without knowledge of our danger, "drawn on by imperceptible degrees, till we have "loſt all power of reſiſtance and eſcape? Till I fixed "my eyes on the graces of Ajut, while I had yet not "called her to the banquet, I was careleſs as the ſleep-"ing morſe, I was merry as the ſingers in the ſtars. "Why, Ajut, did I gaze upon thy graces? why, my "fair, did I call thee to the banquet? yet, be faith-"ful, my love, remember Anningait, and meet my "return with the ſmile of virginity. I will chaſe the "deer, I will ſubdue the whale, reſiſtleſs as the froſt "of darkneſs, and unwearied as the ſummer ſun. In "a few weeks, I ſhall return proſperous and wealthy; "then ſhall the roefiſh and the porpoiſe feaſt thy kin-"dred; the fox and hare ſhall cover thy couch; the "tough hide of the ſeal ſhall ſhelter thee from cold; "and the fat of the whale illuminate thy dwelling."

Anningait having with theſe ſentiments conſoled his grief, and animated his induſtry, found that they had now coaſted the headland, and ſaw the whales ſpouting at a diſtance. He therefore placed himſelf in his fiſhing boat, called his aſſociates to their ſeveral employments, plied his oar and harpoon with incredible courage and dexterity; and, by dividing his time between the chace and fiſhery, ſuſpended the miſeries of abſence and ſuſpicion.

Ajut, in the mean time, notwithſtanding her neglected dreſs, happened as ſhe was drying ſome skins in the ſun, to catch the eye of Norngſuk, on his return from hunting. Norngſuk was of birth truly illuſtrious. His mother had died in childbirth, and his father, the moſt expert fiſher of Greenland, had periſhed by too cloſe purſuit of the whale. His dignity was equalled by his riches; he was maſter of four men's and two women's boats, had ninety tubs of oil in his winter habitation, and five and twenty ſeals buried in the ſnow againſt the ſeaſon of darkneſs. When he ſaw the beauty of Ajut, he immediately threw over her the skin of a deer that he had taken, and ſoon after preſented her with a branch of coral. Ajut refuſed his

gifts,

gifts, and determined to admit no lover in the place of Anningait.

Norngſuk, thus rejected, had recourſe to ſtratagem. He knew that Ajut would conſult an Angekkok, or diviner, concerning the fate of her lover, and the felicity of her future life. He therefore applied himſelf to the moſt celebrated Angekkok of that part of the country, and by a preſent of two ſeals and a marble kettle, obtained a promiſe that when Ajut ſhould conſult him, he would declare that her love was in the land of Souls. Ajut, in a ſhort time, brought him a coat made by herſelf, and enquired what events were to befal her, with aſſurances of a much larger reward at the return of Anningait, if the prediction ſhould flatter her deſires. The Angekkok knew the way to riches, and foretold that Anningait, having already caught two whales, would ſoon return home with a large boat laden with proviſion.

This prognoſtication ſhe was ordered to keep ſecret, and Norngſuk depending upon his artifice renewed his addreſſes with greater confidence; but finding his ſuit ſtill unſucceſsful, applied himſelf to her parents with gifts and promiſes. The wealth of Greenland is too powerful for the virtue of a Greenlander; they forgot the merit and the preſents of Anningait, and decreed Ajut to the embrace of Norngſuk. She entreated; ſhe remonſtrated; ſhe wept, and raved; but finding riches irreſiſtible, fled away into the uplands, and lived in a cave upon ſuch berries as ſhe could gather, and the birds or hares which ſhe had the fortune to enſnare, taking care at an hour when ſhe was not likely to be found, to view the ſea every day, that her lover might not miſs her at his return.

At laſt ſhe ſaw the great boat, in which Anningait had departed, ſtealing ſlow and heavy laden along the coaſt. She ran with all the impatience of affection to catch her lover in her arms, and relate her conſtancy and ſufferings. When the company reached the land, they informed her, that Anningait, after the fiſhery was ended, being unable to ſupport the ſlow paſſage of

the veſſel of carriage, had ſet out before them in his fiſhing-boat, and they expected at their arrival to have found him on ſhore.

Ajut, diſtracted at this intelligence, was about to fly into the hills, without knowing why, though ſhe was now in the hands of her parents, who forced her back to their own hut, and endeavoured to comfort her; but when at laſt they retired to reſt, Ajut went down to the beach; where, finding a fiſhing-boat, ſhe entered it without heſitation, and telling thoſe who wondered at her raſhneſs, that ſhe was going in ſearch of Anningait, rowed away with great ſwiftneſs, and was ſeen do more.

The fate of theſe lovers gave occaſion to various fictions and conjectures. Some are of opinion, that they were changed into ſtars; others imagine, that Anningait was ſeized in his paſſage by the genius of the rocks, and that Ajut was transformed into a mermaid, and ſtill continues to ſeek her lover in the deſarts of the ſea. But the general perſuaſion is, that they are both in that part of the land of Souls where the ſun never ſets, where oil is always freſh, and proviſions always warm. The virgins ſometimes throw a thimble and a needle into the bay, from which the hapleſs maid departed; and when a Greenlander would praiſe any couple for virtuous affection, he declares, that they love like Anningait and Ajut.

STORY of AMANDA.

MY father was a merchant of conſiderable note in this town; but by unavoidable loſſes and miſfortunes, he died two years ago, broken-hearted and inſolvent. I was his only child, and the delight of his life. My education, my dreſs, and manner of living were ſuch as would hardly have diſcredited a young woman of faſhion. Alas! the dear parent, to whoſe fondneſs

fondneſs I was indebted for every advantage and enjoyment, intended to have given me a conſiderable fortune; but he died as I have told you, and has left me to lament that I was not a beggar from my cradle.

I was ignorant of his circumſtances, and therefore felt not my misfortune in its full force till a month after his death: at which time his creditors entered upon his houſe, ſold all his furniture and effects, and left me nothing but my clothes and trinkets, which they had no right to take from me.

In the days of my proſperity I had a maid ſervant, of whom I was extremely fond; and to whom, upon her marriage with a reputable tradeſman, I gave a little portion of fifty pounds, which were left me by a relation. This young woman was lately become a widow; and being left in but indifferent circumſtances, ſhe hired a large houſe near the Exchange, and let lodgings for her ſupport. It was to this woman that I flew for ſhelter; being no more than eighteen years of age, and, as my father uſed often to tell me, too handſome to have friends.

I do not mention this circumſtance, indeed I do not, as any thing to be vain of: heaven knows that I am humbled by it to the very duſt: I only introduced it as the beſt excuſe I could think of for the unkindneſs of my acquaintance.

I was received by this favourite ſervant with great appearance of gratitude and eſteem. She ſeemed to pity my misfortune, and to take every opportunity of comforting and obliging me.

Among the gentlemen who lodged at her houſe, there was one whom ſhe uſed to talk of with great pleaſure. One day, after I had lived with her about a week, ſhe told me that this gentleman had a great inclination to be known to me, and that if I had no objection to company, he would drink tea with us that afternoon. She had hardly done ſpeaking, when the gentleman entered the room. I was angry in my heart at this freedom; but his genteel appearance and behaviour ſoon got the better of my reſentment, and

made me liſten to his converſation with more than common attention. To be as ſhort as I can, his firſt viſit made me deſirous of a ſecond, that ſecond of a third, and the third of a thouſand more; all of which he ſeemed as eager to pay as I was willing to receive.

The houſe was ſo crowded with lodgers, that the miſtreſs of it had only one parlour for herſelf and me; and as ſhe had almoſt conſtant employment at home, my lover had very few opportunities of entertaining me alone. But the preſence of a third perſon did not hinder him from declaring the moſt tender and unalterable love for me, nor did it awe me from diſcovering how pleaſed and happy I was at the conqueſt I had made.

In this delightful ſituation near a twelvemonth paſſed away; during which time he would often lament his dependence upon an old uncle, who, he ſaid, would moſt aſſuredly diſinherit him, if he married a woman without a fortune.

I wanted no better reaſon for this delay; and was waiting for an event which promiſed me the poſſeſſion of all I wiſhed for, when my happineſs was interrupted by the moſt villianous contrivance that ever was heard of.

I had walked out one morning to buy ſome ſhades of ſilk, in order to finiſh the covering of a ſettee which I was working for my benefactreſs; and was returning home through a by-court, when to my inexpreſſible ſurprize, I found myſelf ſtopt by two men, who producing what they called a writ againſt me, hurried me into a coach, and conveyed me, half dead with terror, to a wretched houſe whoſe windows were guarded with iron bars.

As ſoon as I had power to ſpeak, I deſired to know by whom and for what crime I was thus cruelly inſulted. They ſhewed me without heſitation their authority; by which it appeared that the woman with whom I lived had ordered me to be arreſted for a debt of thirty pounds, which ſhe had ſworn I owed her for board and lodging. "It is impoſſible! cried I; ſhe cannot

"have

"have ſerved me ſo! There muſt be ſome miſtake in "this! Send for her this moment! I am ſure it is a "miſtake." "Very poſſible madam," anſwered one of the fellows with a ſmile; "but if you would take "my advice, it ſhould be to ſend for a gentleman in- "ſtead of the plantiff. A young lady like you, ma- "dam, need not ſtay here for a debt of thirty pounds." "Go where I ſend you, Sir, ſaid I; tell her what has "happened, and bid her haſten to me, if ſhe would "ſave my life." The fellow ſhook his head as he went out, but promiſed to do as I directed. His com- panion asked me what I pleaſed to call for, and ex- plained his meaning by telling me I was in a publick houſe. I bid him call for what he liked, and charge it to me; he thanked me very civilly, and locking the door after him, left me to myſelf.

I had now a little leiſure to reflect upon this ad- venture; but the more I thought of it, the greater was my perplexity. I remained in this uncomfortable ſuſpence for near an hour, when I heard the door open with precipitation, and ſaw my lover enter the room with an aſtoniſhment not to be imagined. "Good "God!" ſaid he, ſnatching me up in his arms, "is "this an apartment for my charmer?—That in- "human woman!"—"What woman?" ſaid I, in- terrupting him; "can it be poſſible?"—"She owns "it herſelf," anſwered he; "this profeſſing friend, "this grateful ſervant owns that ſhe has arreſted you." I was ready to faint at what I heard; but recovering myſelf as well as I could, I enquired into the motive of this woman's cruelty. "Her motive, he replied, "was avarice; I had ſome words with her two days "ago, and threatened her in jeſt that I would leave "her lodgings. She thought me in earneſt; and be- "lieving I was ſoon to marry the angel whom I "doated on, ſhe determined to make what money ſhe "could of me, by arreſting my ſweet girl. She was "not miſtaken when ſhe gueſſed with what haſte I "ſhould diſcharge the debt. Here, Sir," continued he, turning to the bailiff, "here is the full ſum, and a

"gratuity

" gratuity for yourſelf. Come, madam, let us change
" this deteſted place, for apartments more worthy of
" you."

The coach that brought him to my priſon was at the door. He immediately put me into it, and conducted me to a lace-ſhop upon Ludgate Hill. I remained in the coach while he ſtept into the ſhop, and continued for a minute or two in converſation with the miſtreſs of it; when returning to me with great chearfulneſs, he gave me joy of his ſucceſs, and handed me up ſtairs into pleaſant and convenient apartments. The exact order in which I found every thing in theſe apartments put me upon obſerving that the owner of them was a propheteſs, and knew that I ſhould have need of them that very morning. My lover made no anſwer to my remark, but ſtraining me to his arms, and almoſt preſſing me to death, he called them my bridal apartments, and bid me welcome to them as ſuch. He then went down to order dinner and a bottle of champaign from the tavern, and returned to me with ſo much love and joy in his looks, that I was charmed with him beyond expreſſion. When dinner was removed, and the ſervant who attended us withdrawn, he ſaid and looked ſo many fond and endearing things, and mingled ſuch careſſes with his words and looks; forcing upon me at the ſame time three or four glaſſes of a wine I was not uſed to, that my heart, warm as it was before with love and gratitude, conſented to his deſires, and in one fatal moment betrayed me to a villain.

I lived in this guilty commerce till the effects of it made me apprehenſive of becoming a mother in a few weeks. I had often preſſed him for the performance of his promiſes; and was now reſolved to be more particularly urgent with him upon that ſubject; but inſtead of liſtening to me as I hoped he would, he called haſtily for his ſword, and took leave of me till the evening.

I expected his return with the utmoſt impatience. The evening came; another, and another after that; but

but I neither ſaw him nor heard from him. Upon the fourth day of his leaving me, I received a viſit from the miſtreſs of the houſe, who, to my great aſtoniſhment, addreſſed me in theſe words.

" I thought, madam, at your entrance into this " houſe, that you were a married woman. The lady " who hired the lodgings for you two days before, " gave me aſſurance that you were married." " What " lady? cried I. You amaze me! I heard not of theſe " lodgings till I had taken poſſeſſion of them. Be " quick and tell me who was this lady?" " Alas! " anſwered my viſitor, I knew not till this morning " that you were fallen into the ſnares of the worſt " of women, and the moſt artful of men." She ſaw my amazement; but deſiring my attention, proceeded thus. " As for the gentleman, (if he deſerves the " name of one) you will never ſee him more"——— " How, madam! never ſee him more!" interrupted I—My voice failed me as I uttered theſe words; and leaning backwards in my chair, I fainted away. She recovered me from my ſwoon, and then went on. " He has juſt now ſent his ſervant to diſcharge the " lodgings; of whom when I enquired how you were " to be taken care of in your approaching hour, his " anſwer was, that he had no commiſſion to ſpeak to " ſuch queſtions. Pray, madam, continued ſhe, is it " true that you were arreſted in the ſtreet the morning " of your entrance into theſe lodgings?" I told her yes. " The ſervant then is honeſt, ſhe replied. He " has given me your whole hiſtory. The contrivers of " that arreſt were the woman where you lodged, and " the villain whom you truſted. Their deſign was to " fling you entirely into his power, that he might uſe " it to your deſtruction. But do not deſpair, madam," added ſhe, ſeeing me in the utmoſt affliction; " all " women are not monſters. I have compaſſion upon " your youth, and will aſſiſt you in your diſtreſſes. " Theſe apartments are yours, till you deſire to reſign " them: nor ſhall any thing be wanting that your ſituation ſhall require, or that a lady in happier cir-

" cumſtances

" cumſtances would wiſh to be provided with. And " hereafter, if you ſhall chuſe to continue with me, " and aſſiſt me in my buſineſs, I will look upon you as " my daughter, and forget every thing that has be- " fallen you."

Oppreſſed as I was with grief and ſhame, my heart bounded at this propoſal. I fell upon the neck of my benefactreſs, and bedewed it with my tears; telling her, as well as thoſe tears would permit me, that I was bound to her for ever, and would wiſh for no other happineſs than to ſerve and pleaſe her.

Three months are paſt ſince I have been the mother of a ſweet boy: in all which time I have never ſeen (and I pray heartily that I may never ſee) his inhuman father. The generous woman, who ſupports me, is even kinder to me than her promiſe. She pays herſelf, ſhe ſays, in the comfortable thought, that ſhe has been an inſtrument in the hand of heaven to ſave me from deſtruction. She told me yeſterday, that the ſtratagem by which this monſter got me into his power, with every particular of his behaviour to me before and after it, is his favourite ſubject in all companies. To deprive him therefore of his principal pleaſure, I have thought proper to take the ſtory out of his hands, by telling it myſelf.

THEODOSIUS and CONSTANTIA.

CONSTANTIA was a woman of extraordinary wit and beauty, but very unhappy in a father, who having arrived at great riches by his own induſtry, took delight in nothing but his money. Theodoſius was the younger ſon of a decayed family, of great parts and learning, improved by a genteel and virtuous education. When he was in the twentieth year of his age he became acquainted with Conſtantia, who had not then paſſed her fifteenth. As he lived but

a few

a few miles diſtant from her father's houſe, he had frequent opportunities of ſeeing her; and by the advantages of a good perſon and a pleaſing converſation, made ſuch an impreſſion on her heart as it was impoſſible for time to efface: he was himſelf no leſs ſmitten with Conſtantia. A long acquaintance made them ſtill diſcover new beauties in each other, and by degrees raiſed in them that mutual paſſion which had an influence on their following lives. It unfortunately happened, that in the midſt of this intercourſe of love and friendſhip between Theodoſius and Conſtantia, there broke out an irreparable quarrel between their parents, the one valuing himſelf too much upon his birth, and the other upon his poſſeſſions. The father of Conſtantia was ſo incenſed at the father of Theodoſius, that he contracted an unreaſonable averſion towards his ſon, inſomuch that he forbad him his houſe, and charged his daughter upon her duty never to ſee him more. In the mean time, to break off all communication between the two lovers, whom he knew entertained ſecret hopes of ſome favourable opportunity that ſhould bring them together, he found out a young gentleman of a good fortune and an agreeable perſon, whom he pitched upon as a huſband for his daughter. He ſoon concerted this affair ſo well, that he told Conſtantia it was his deſign to marry her to ſuch a gentleman, and that her wedding ſhould be celebrated on ſuch a day. Conſtantia, who was over-awed with the authority of her father, and unable to object any thing againſt ſo advantageous a match, received the propoſal with a profound ſilence, which her father commended in her, as the moſt decent manner of a virgin's giving her conſent to an overture of that kind. The noiſe of this intended marriage ſoon reached Theodoſius, who after a tumult of paſſions which naturally riſe in a lover's heart on ſuch an occaſion, writ the following letter to Conſtantia.

" The thought of my Conſtantia, which for ſome " years has been my only happineſs, is now become a

" greater

" greater torment to me than I am able to bear. Muſt " I then live to ſee you another's? The ſtreams, the " fields, and meadows, where we have ſo often talked " together, grow painful to me; life itſelf is become " a burden. May you long be happy in the world, " but forget that there was ever ſuch a man in it as " THEODOSIUS.'."

This letter was conveyed to Conſtantia that very evening, who fainted at the reading of it; and the next morning ſhe was much more alarmed by two or three meſſengers, that came to her father's houſe, one after another, to enquire if they had heard any thing of Theodoſius, who it ſeems had left his chamber about midnight, and could no where be found. The deep melancholy, which had hung upon his mind ſometime before, made them apprehend the worſt that could befal him. Conſtantia, who knew that nothing but the report of her marriage could have driven him to ſuch extremities, was not to be comforted: ſhe now accuſed herſelf for having ſo tamely given an ear to the propoſal of a huſband, and looked upon the new lover as the murderer of Theodoſius: in ſhort, ſhe reſolved to ſuffer the utmoſt effects of her father's diſpleaſure, rather than comply with a marriage which appeared to her ſo full of guilt and horror. The father ſeeing himſelf entirely rid of Theodoſius, and likely to keep a conſiderable portion in his family, was not very much concerned at the obſtinate refuſal of his daughter; and did not find it very difficult to excuſe himſelf upon that account to his intended ſon-in-law, who had all along regarded this alliance rather as a marriage of convenience than of love. Conſtantia had now no relief but in her devotions and exerciſes of religion, to which her afflictions had ſo entirely ſubjected her mind, that after ſome years had abated the violence of her ſorrows, and ſettled her thoughts in a kind of tranquility, ſhe reſolved to paſs the remainder of her days in a convent. Her father was not diſpleaſed with a reſolution, which would ſave money in his family, and readily

readily complied with his daughter's intentions. Accordingly in the twenty-fifth year of her age, while her beauty was yet in all its height and bloom, he carried her to a neighbouring city, in order to look out a ſiſterhood of nuns among whom to place his daughter. There was in this place a father of a convent who was very much renowned for his piety and exemplary life; and as it is uſual in the Romiſh church for thoſe who are under any great affliction, or trouble of mind, to apply themſelves to the moſt eminent confeſſors for pardon and conſolation, our beautiful votary took the opportunity of confeſſing herſelf to this celebrated father.

We muſt now return to Theodoſius, who, the very morning that the above-mentioned inquiries had been made after him, arrived at a religious houſe in the city, where now Conſtantia reſided; and deſiring that ſecrecy and concealment of the fathers of the convent, which is very uſual upon any extraordinary occaſion, he made himſelf one of the order, with a private vow never to inquire after Conſtantia, whom he looked upon as given away to his rival upon the day on which, according to common fame, their marriage was to have been ſolemnized. Having in his youth made a good progreſs in learning, that he might dedicate himſelf more entirely to religion, he entered into holy orders, and in a few years became renowned for his ſanctity of life, and thoſe pious ſentiments which he inſpired into all who converſed with him. It was this holy man to whom Conſtantia had determined to apply herſelf in confeſſion, though neither ſhe nor any other, beſides the prior of the convent, knew any thing of his name or family. The gay, the amiable Theodoſius had now taken upon him the name of father Francis, and was ſo far concealed in a long beard, a ſhaven head, and a religious habit, that it was impoſſible to diſcover the man of the world in the venerable conventual.

As he was one morning ſhut up in his confeſſional, Conſtantia kneeling by him opened the ſtate of her

her ſoul to him; and after having given him the hiſtory of a life full of innocence, ſhe burſt out in tears, and entered upon that part of her ſtory in which he himſelf had ſo great a ſhare. My behaviour, ſays ſhe, has I fear been the death of a man who had no other fault but that of loving me too much. Heaven only knows how dear he was to me whilſt he lived, and how bitter the remembrance of him has been to me ſince his death. She here pauſed, and lifted up her eyes that ſtreamed with tears towards the father, who was ſo moved with the ſenſe of her ſorrows, that he could only command his voice, which was broke with ſighs and ſobbings, ſo far as to bid her proceed. She followed his directions, and in a flood of tears poured out her heart before him. The father could not forbear weeping aloud, inſomuch that in the agonies of his grief the ſeat ſhook under him. Conſtantia, who thought the good man was thus moved by his compaſſion towards her, and by the horror of her guilt, proceeded with the utmoſt contrition to acquaint him with that vow of virginity in which ſhe was going to engage herſelf, as the proper atonement for her ſins, and the only ſacrifice ſhe could make to the memory of Theodoſius. The father, who by this time had pretty well compoſed himſelf, burſt out again in tears upon hearing that name to which he had been ſo long diſuſed, and upon receiving this inſtance of an unparalleled fidelity from one who he thought had ſeveral years ſince given herſelf up to the poſſeſſion of another. Amidſt the interruptions of his ſorrow, ſeeing his penitent overwhelmed with grief, he was only able to bid her from time to time be comforted — To tell her that her ſins were forgiven her —— That her guilt was not ſo great as ſhe apprehended —— That ſhe ſhould not ſuffer herſelf to be afflicted above meaſure. After which he recovered himſelf enough to give her the abſolution in form; directing her at the ſame time to repair to him again the next day, that he might encourage her in the pious reſolutions ſhe had taken, and give her ſuitable exhortations

tations for her behaviour in it. Conſtantia retired, and the next morning renewed her application. Theodoſius, having manned his ſoul with proper thoughts and reflections, exerted himſelf on this occaſion in the beſt manner he could to animate his penitent in the courſe of life ſhe was entering upon, and wear out of her mind thoſe groundleſs fears and apprehenſions which had taken poſſeſſion of it; concluding with a promiſe to her, that he would from time to time continue his admonitions when ſhe ſhould have taken upon her the holy veil. The rules of our reſpective orders, ſays he, will not permit that I ſhould ſee you, but you may aſſure yourſelf not only of having a place in my prayers, but of receiving ſuch frequent inſtructions as I can convey to you by letters. Go on chearfully in the glorious courſe you have undertaken, and you will quickly find ſuch a peace and ſatisfaction in your mind, which is not in the power of the world to give.

Conſtantia's heart was ſo elevated with the diſcourſe of father Francis, that the very next day ſhe entered upon her vow. As ſoon as the ſolemnities of her reception were over, ſhe retired, as it is uſual, with the abbeſs into her own apartment.

The abbeſs had been informed the night before of all that had paſſed between her noviciate and father Francis; from whom ſhe now delivered to her the following letter:

"As the firſt-fruits of thoſe joys and conſolations "which you may expect from the life you are now "engaged in, I muſt acquaint you that Theodoſius, "whoſe death ſits ſo heavy upon your thoughts, is ſtill "alive; and that the father, to whom you have con-"feſſed yourſelf was once that Theodoſius whom you "ſo much lament. The love which we had for one "another will make us more happy in its diſappoint-"ment than it could have done in its ſucceſs. Provi-"dence has diſpoſed of us for our advantage, though "not according to our wiſhes. Conſider your Theo-

"doſius

" doſius ſtill as dead, but aſſure yourſelf of one who " will not ceaſe to pray for you in father

" FRANCIS."

Conſtantia ſaw that the hand-writing agreed with the contents of the letter: and upon reflecting on the voice of the perſon, the behaviour, and above all the extreme ſorrow of the father during her confeſſion, ſhe diſcovered Theodoſius in every particular. After having wept with tears of joy, It is enough, ſays ſhe: Theodoſius is ſtill in being: I ſhall live with comfort and die in peace.

The letters which the father ſent her afterwards are yet extant in the nunnery where ſhe reſided; and are often read to the young religious, in order to inſpire them with good reſolutions and ſentiments of virtue. It ſo happened, that after Conſtantia had lived about ten years in the cloiſter, a violent fever broke out in the place, which ſwept away great multitudes, and among others Theodoſius. Upon his death-bed he ſent his benediction in a very moving manner to Conſtantia; who, at that time was herſelf ſo far gone in the ſame fatal diſtemper, that ſhe lay delirious. Upon the interval which generally precedes death in ſickneſſes of this nature, the abbeſs, finding that the phyſicians had given her over, told her that Theodoſius was juſt gone before her, and that he had ſent her his benediction in his laſt moments. Conſtantia received it with pleaſure: And now, ſays ſhe, if I do not aſk any thing improper, let me be buried by Theodoſius. My vow reaches no farther than the grave. What I aſk is, I hope, no violation of it —— She died ſoon after, and was interred according to her requeſt.

Their tombs are ſtill to be ſeen, with a ſhort Latin inſcription over them to the following purpoſe:

" Here lies the body of father Francis and ſiſter " Conſtance. They were lovely in their lives, and in " their deaths they were not divided."

G. Van.dr Gucht sculp.

The Loves of King Henry II. and Fair Rosamond

THE exerciſe of cruelty, and invaſion of private right, have been ever the diſtinguiſhing characteriſticks of a tyrant. But there are other qualities, that may ſubject a prince to this odium, and make him as inſupportable as either anger ill-governed, or avarice unbridled, can do. When Malcolm was ſolicited to aſſert his royal right, and reſcue the Scottiſh throne from the oppreſſion of Macbeth, he pretended (for he feared, this invitation home might be a train to his deſtruction) he had ſo many incurable vices in him, was a man of ſuch an intemperate ſenſuality, that maids and matrons muſt fall a ſacrifice to his amorous rage, ſo that for him to reign would be a greater burthen to the people, than the tyranny of Macbeth. What poſſeſſion ſhould be more ſacred to us than the honour of our families? and, conſequently, what injury can be more ſtinging, than when that is invaded? no ſanctity of kingſhip can be a ſufficient guard againſt reſentment ſo kindled. The ſenſe of ſuch a wrong naturally overleaps the inequalities of rank; and levels the prince, who dares commit it, down to the revenge of his exaſperated ſubject. Yet how many inſtances might be produced of kings, who have ventured upon the patience of their people in this ſort, without provoking either the ſword of rebellion, or that of private vengeance? The reign of king Henry the ſecond of England, was famous for the contention of a ſubject with him, viz. Thomas Becket, the ſtubborn prelate of Canterbury: and though it might be thought an equal match, (as one of our chroniclers obſerves) yet in this example we ſhall find it hard to judge which of them had the victory. But, in this ſame king's reign, tho' he took the daughter of a baron, and the wife of a knight, to be his concubine; we hear of no commotion ſtirred, no traces of reſentment, either from the father, or the huſband, againſt their imperial raviſher.

What

What grace and honours were conferred on them from the throne, to palliate the injury, is a ſecret that now ſleeps in oblivion; but it looks, ſo full of tumults was that unquiet reign, and ſuch occaſions it furniſhed of ſucceeding rage;) as if their diſpleaſure was diſarmed and ſoftened by the allurements of profit or preferment.

The daughter of this baron, Walter lord Clifford, was ſhe whom we are taught to call the fair Roſamond; the loves of whom with king Henry the Second make the ſubject of our preſent ſtory.

King Henry came to the throne of England, before he was full three and twenty years of age. The dukedoms of Normandy and Anjou, which he held in his own right (as heir to Geoffrey Plantagenet duke of Anjou, his father;) and the dutchy of Guyenne and earldom of Poictou which he received with his wife queen Eleanor (the daughter and heir of William duke of Guyenne;) being all united in his perſon, made him a dominion of a larger extent than any Chriſtian king at that time enjoyed. The dukedom of Anjou, indeed, he held rather by uſurpation, than deſcent. It was left him by his father on limited conditions, that he ſhould hold it no longer than till he came to be king of England; and then to deliver it up to his youngeſt brother Geoffrey. The old duke was ſomewhat ſuſpicious of his ſon's compliance to this part of the will; for he made his lords to ſwear, that they would not ſuffer his body to be buried, until his ſon Henry had ſworn to perform it. The ſon, in reverence to his father's body, and that it might not be deprived of the rights of burial, ſubmitted to the oath; but as he took it unwillingly, he with the leſs reluctance broke it: and having obtained a diſpenſation of it from Adrian the fourth, the then pope, (who not long after was choaked with a fly in his drink,) he entered Anjou with an army, and takes from his brother Geoffrey, but ill prepared to make reſiſtance, not only that principality, but likewiſe ſeveral cities, which the old duke had abſolutely bequeathed to him for his maintenance.

It

It could ſcarce be doubted but a prince, who, upon his firſt ſtepping into a throne, was guilty of ſuch a cruelty againſt his brother, would not ſtand nicely on liberties with his ſubjects. Yet we are told that he began his reign, as Solomon would have done in his place; and ſhewed ſuch conduct in government, that he did many things, which in a disjointed ſtate were no leſs profitable and expedient, than requiſite and neceſſary.

As this prince is one material figure in our picture, it may not be amiſs to be the more particular in the detail of his character. He had the reputation of wiſdom all the Chriſtian world over, ſay our hiſtorians; and generally to ſpeak of him, he was an excellent prince. But, ſurely, the virtues in him had an ample alloy of frailty; and were ſo mingled and tempered, that it is difficult under what claſs to range them. He was of a ſpirit, ſay they, in the higheſt degree generous: but this deſcription ſorts but ill with his behaviour towards his brother Geoffrey. He would ſay frequently, that all the world ſufficed not to a courageous heart: but might not ambition, or avarice, be the ſource of ſuch a courage? That he might be the leſs preſſing upon his people with taxations, he reſumed all ſuch lands belonging to the crown, which had any ways been aliened, or uſurped from it: as thinking it better to diſpleaſe a few, than aggrieve the general. But we may conſider, on the other hand, that as his whole reign was embroiled with rebellions, the forfeitures and confiſcations at every rebellion were as good as a mine to him, ſo made the laying taxes the leſs neceſſary. The penance that he underwent in going bare-foot to archbiſhop Becket's tomb, and ſuffering himſelf to be beaten with rods by every monk of the cloyſter, ſhewed that he was rather ſuperſtitious, than not religious; but his crying out, upon the loſs of the city of Mentz, that he ſhould never love God any more, bordered much nearer on blaſphemy than ſuperſtition. So indulgent was he to his eldeſt ſon, that he permitted him to be crowned king in his own time: yet ſo hard and unequit-

able was he to his other children, that he drove them to rebel againſt him for want of thoſe allotments ſuitable to their high birth and quality. He was ſuch a lover of action, and martial enterprize, that he took care to cut out wars rather than want them: ſo that he made it a ſchooling to his ſoldiers, and an exerciſe to himſelf: yet ſo diſſolute, and abandoned, was he in luxurious pleaſures, that, as he had ſeveral concubines, ſo his lewdneſs did not ſtop on the very confines of inceſt.

From this ſketch of his mind and endowments, let us deſcend to a ſhort deſcription of his perſon. He was of a goodly ſtature, and firm of limbs; rather corpulent than tall, which made him very ſpare of diet; becauſe he was apprehenſive of being too fat. He was full and broad-cheſted; an indication of bodily ſtrength: and of a conſtitution ſo well tempered, that he could very patiently abide the inclemencies both of heat and cold. He was of a comely countenance, ruddy and blooming: his hair inclined to a bright yellow; and his eyes were grey, lively and piercing. His mien and addreſs nothing diſgraced his form; but added a grace to what was before becoming: and as he had ſo violent a propenſity to venereal pleaſures, thoſe inclinations taught him to ſoften his features, and play the humble courtier to win the ladies over to his careſſes.

His amorous diſpoſition ſhewed itſelf early in his marriage with queen Eleanor, before he was arrived to his twentieth year. This match was probably of his own ſeeking, for his father was newly dead: nor did it want its diſcouraging circumſtances: ſo that he ſeemed to have conſulted rather the motions of blood, than the guidance of diſcretion. She was a lady that overmatched him in years, and was not any ways celebrated for her beauty: in face rather gloomy and auſtere than ſprightly and inviting; and of a temper more inclined to ſubtlety, and jealous ſuſpicious, than any way open, complaiſant, and undeſigning. To all this, ſhe was a widow, the repulſed wife of Lewis the VIIth

of

of France. The cauſe of her divorce is variouſly related; and ſome of our hiſtorians have been very free with her reputation. They ſay, that when king Lewis carried her with him into the Holy Land; ſhe was ſo far from behaving holily, that ſhe led a moſt licentious life: and, which is the moſt ſcandalous kind of licentiouſneſs, proſtituted herſelf to the familiarities of a mean and vulgar Turk. King Lewis, though he heard of her lewd eſcapes, diſſembled his knowledge of them, till his return to his kingdom; and then waving a publication of the true cauſe, as what he could not bring without diſgrace to himſelf, he made uſe of the plea of nearneſs of blood, as being couſins in the fourth degree, which was allowed by the pope as a ſufficient cauſe to divorce them, tho' he had at that time two daughters by her.

Whatever grounds there might be in truth for this reproachful character, I will not venture to determine; yet allowing it only an unſupported ſcandal of rumour, it might be ſufficient, if it unhappily reached king Henry's ears, in ſome degree to eſtrange him from her embraces, and furniſh an excuſe for a young and voluptuous monarch to give a looſe to his appetite in company more agreeable.

As the king took ſo great delight in the converſation of the ladies, we are not to wonder, if his court was daily crowded with the fair ſex. Each found it her pride and pleaſure to be ſingled out for diſcourſe with the king: and if the dialogue led to addreſs and aſſignation, there were never wanting ſome in that gay aſſembly, who were willing to comply with their prince's inclination.

We do not hear that Roſamond ever made her appearance in that wanton circle. Her father, the lord Clifford, had a ſeat in Oxfordſhire, where this young beauty received a virtuous and reſerved education. It was her father's ambition that ſhe ſhould be brought up to know the duties of domeſtic life, rather than to be celebrated for her charms, or gallantry of converſation. He, who could not but be acquainted with the debau-

cheries of the court, thought it proper his daughter ſhould make no acquaintance there. He conſidered, that however ſhe might keep herſelf untainted in that great ſcene of danger, it was impoſſible for her to ward againſt the aſſaults of calumny. Her blooming beauty might be envied by one ſex, and blown on by the other: and too often it is ſeen, that cenſure will be buſy with a reputation, for no other reaſon than becauſe importunity cannot overthrow it. He knew too, how eaſily precept and principle give way to ſplendor and gaiety. He had no reaſons to ſuſpect his daughter's modeſty, or conduct; but it was enough to awaken his fears, that ſhe had female paſſions: and a young woman muſt have more phlegm, or more philoſophy, than is ordinary, that can reſiſt all the attacks of pleaſure, when pomp too is its attendant. His wiſeſt aim therefore was to keep her unknown, till he could marry her; and then the care of her reputation would devolve on her huſband. But how vain are all the ſchemes of human policy! how impotent is wiſdom againſt the power of accident! let us call it fate, or chance, or Providence that hangs over us, we are all linked to a chain of inviſible cauſes:

Man's life is all a miſt: and in the dark
Our fortunes meet us.

As king Henry centered his pleaſures chiefly in the enjoyment of beauty, ſo beauty was often the ſubject of diſcourſe with his peers. The king could no ſooner hint his approbation of any particular lady, but the complying young nobility concurred to cry up her charms: while others, officious to miniſter freſh fewel to their maſter's flame, would be liberal in the praiſe of ſome object, that had not yet bleſſed his eye. Among the reſt, 'tis ſaid, it happened, a rapturous courtier ſtruck into an encomium of the lord Clifford's daughter. Nature had ſcarce done more for her in perſonal adornments, than this young Inamorato's eloquence did in the deſcription of her beauties: no part of her perfection ſuffered under his praiſe: he breathed it with all the fervency of an impaſſioned lover, and inſpired

ſpired poet. The ſentiments of his heart improved the force of his expreſſions, and helped him to draw a picture of inchanting ſweetneſs. The ear as greedily drinks in the deſcription of an abſent beauty, as the eye does the attractions of one preſent: and imagination is almoſt as powerful as ſight in its impreſſions.

This relation, whether deſigned, or accidental, had all its force on king Henry's mind. His eyes ſparkled and his cheeks glowed with the emotions of his fancy; and he betrayed all the ſymptoms of a deſiring and impatient lover. He now began to look upon it as an injury from the lord Clifford, that he had kept her from court: but he reflected, that a poſitive command for bringing her there would too much unboſom his purpoſe. Love is never backward to aſſiſt his votaries with counſel; and love (or whatever elſe we may call it in this diſſolute monarch) prompted that ſcheme which became an inlet to his deſires.

The ſpring was now ſo advanced that it was giving way to ſummer, when the king expreſſed an inclination to unbend from ſtate-fatigues and court-ceremony. He was determined to make a progreſs thro' ſome parts of his kingdom; and the route was ſettled to begin with Oxfordſhire. He deſigned, 'twas given out, to pay viſits to his nobility, every where as they lay in his way; therefore purpoſely abated of his retinue, and travelled only with a ſcanty train of his favourites. Splendid preparations were made by thoſe peers, who flattered themſelves with the honour of this royal gueſt: but he who had artfully inſinuated the feint of a coaſting voyage, meant no more than to drop anchor at the lord Clifford's.

It was early in the day when he arrived at this nobleman's; and he was received with all the welcome that a pleaſed and unſuſpecting ſubject could ſhow. The baron pleaded many excuſes for the want of a due preparation, and an ill-furniſhed table; but the king told him with a ſmile, that he came only with a friend's and traveller's ſtomach, and hoped his welcome would appear in the eaſe of his entertainment. The king with great chearfulneſs and ſhow of pleaſure ſurveyed

the apartments, and praiſed the delicacy of the air, and ſituation of the place. My lord Clifford had ſpacious gardens, and beautifully diſpoſed, in which the king willingly ſpent ſome hours; ever and anon glancing up his eye toward the windows, hoping he might get a ſight of that beauty, the deſcription of whoſe charms had drawn him thither. It was now high noon, and none of the females of the family appeared: the king's impatience made him a little chagrined at this diſappointment, and he told my lord Clifford, that if his preſence put any reſtraint upon the houſe, it was his cue for departure: nor would he ſtay to dine with him, unleſs the women held their wonted places at the table. My lord would have fain interpoſed his apologies in behalf of his wife and daughter; but the king was peremptory, and would by no means excuſe their abſence. The royal pleaſure was immediately made known; and the ladies ordered to prepare to make their appearance. The lady Clifford attired herſelf in that decent pomp, which became her years, and the quality of her lord: but the daughter, tho' there was no deſign of her making any conqueſts, was decked in all her richeſt apparel and jewels. The mother, perhaps, was proud (an ambition that fondneſs, or vanity, may eaſily atone for) her blooming child ſhould appear to the beſt advantage; or ſhe might think, ſome compliment was paid to their royal gueſt in the ceremony of her dreſs and ornaments.

As ſoon as they entered the room, the king wi h a becoming gaiety and good breeding advanced to ſalute his hoſteſs; and then with a joy, that wanted the colour of ceremony to conceal it, addreſſed himſelf to Roſamond. The beauteous young maid was throwing herſelf at his feet, to expreſs the humility of her duty; when the king, who was tranſported at ſo favourable an opportunity, ſpread his arms to prevent it, and declining his head nearer to her white panting boſom, and gently raiſing her, ſaid in the ſofteſt and moſt obliging tone, "That he muſt not ſuffer her to bend "the knee to him there, who was but a treſpaſſer, and "came to give them trouble. When your father,"

con-

continued he, " brings you to court, I ſhall be pleaſed " to ſee you in that poſture as a petitioner for ſome- " thing, in which I ſhall be glad to oblige your houſe." My lord Clifford, who conſtrued theſe words as an earneſt of the king's future favour, bowed with the loweſt reſpect; and the young lady anſwered them only with a bluſhing ſilence.

If deſcription had before been laviſh in the particulars of her beauty, the profuſion of her charms, in the king's conceit, out-did all deſcription: and it was a double difficulty upon him not to gaze upon her with that zeal he wiſhed to do, and to be obliged to diſguiſe the force of his admiration. But policy, and the hope of an event to his wiſhes, taught him to ſuppreſs the impatience of his longings, and diſſemble a paſſion that raiſed ſuch a conflict within him.

Some of the hiſtorians, I obſerve, ſeem to inſinuate their doubts, whether Roſamond were the real name of this adorable creature: or whether, as the name itſelf imports, and as her royal lover uſed always to ſtyle her, ſhe was not called ſo, as being the roſe of the world, the roſe and flower of all its beauties. The words of Holingſhead, who gives us but a ſhort deſcription of her, plainly carry a ſuſpicion of this ſort. " He " delighted," (ſays that chronologer, ſpeaking of king " Henry the ſecond) " moſt in the company of a " pleaſant damoiſelle, whom he cleped the roſe of the " world: the common people named her Roſamund, " for her paſſing beauty, properneſs of perſon, and " pleaſant wit, with other amiable qualities, being " verily a rare and peerleſs piece in thoſe days." But as fixing the certainty of her name is of no importance to her ſtory, we will conſent with the received opinion to call her Roſamond, and proceed to deſcribe the opening of her prince's paſſion for her.

The ſervants having now covered the table for dinner, the king obliged the lady Clifford to keep her place at the head of it; and, ſitting down at her left hand, contrived, what he moſt ardently deſired, that the enchanting Roſamond might be directly oppoſite to him: and, that ceremony might have no place where plea-

ſure was intended the chief object the few lords that attended him in this progreſs of gaiety, were indulged in making a part of his company at table.

It has been obſerved of this prince, that he was very ſpare of his diet, in regard he was inclined to corpulency: and it is ſaid too, that he never drank, but when he was really thirſty. The chief of his repaſt now was taken in at his eyes; and his appetite was beſt ſatisfied with gazing on that heaven of beauty. The lady Clifford ſeemed not a little pleaſed that the king took ſo much notice of her daughter; for ſhe little ſuſpected the intention of his repeated glances: and the blooming Roſamond, who, when he looked up, often met the king's eyes fixed on her's, felt a conſcious pride in the royal gazer, and had her fair cheeks ſuffuſed with ſudden bluſhes.

The enamoured Henry ſpent ſome days at the lord Clifford's, and was indulged in the ſociety of this youthful charmer. The unſuſpecting father and mother, who rejoiced in the honour done them, ſuffered her to do many fitting offices for their royal gueſt; who ſubmitted to it only for the pleaſure of ſuch an attendant. As opportunity favoured, he would ſigh, and kiſs her hands, and breathe the ſofteſt raptures in praiſe of her tranſcending beauty: and, upon his departure, preſented her with a ſet of jewels of great worth and richneſs.

Roſamond, who had an ambitious ſpirit, entertained a ſecret triumph in her royal captive; he had dropt expreſſions enough to make her believe how ſenſible he was of her charms; and the laviſhneſs of his preſent convinced her he was in earneſt in his profeſſions. As the jewels were much worn, the country did not ſpare to ſpeak freely, and make broad comments on the king's liberality. Envy is always awake to catch occaſions of detracting; and ill-will always at leiſure to report what envy dictates. It was not long before the obſervations of the country reached the Clifford family; and her father thought it the wiſeſt way to encourage a treaty of marriage, then warmly ſolicited by the young lord

lord Fitzwaters. The youthful courtier was indulged to double his viſitations to Roſamond; and the marriage deſigned to be claped up at once with the greateſt privacy. But as our ambitious beauty had her thoughts turned to higher views, ſhe received Fitzwaters with a diſpleaſing coldneſs and indifference. He could not but be conſcious how little impreſſion his addreſſes were like to make, ſo to cut ſhort the uneaſineſs of a vain ſuſpence, he begged to be determined in his fate from her mouth. Roſamond, with an artful reſerve, replied, that ſhe thought herſelf much honoured in his lordſhip's ſuit, which her regard for him could not permit her to encourage, ſince ſhe was aſſured he could not purſue her as a wife, without incurring his royal maſter's reſentment. So ſtartling a declaration alarmed his honour as well as ſafety, and he from that hour relinquiſhed his pretenſions, and diſcontinued his viſits.

This diſmiſſion of Fitzwaters confirmed my lord Clifford, that the obſervations of the country were not ungrounded; and there was nothing now remaining for him, but to ſubmit to the imputation of being a pander to his daughter; or to decline the odium, by ſending her out of the reach of danger. He concerted meaſures with his wife, and it was agreed that Roſamond and Alethea, (an attendant that was kept for her in the houſe, in the nature of a governante;) ſhould be inſtantly diſpatched to a relation of my lord's in Cornwall. Alethea was ordered with the utmoſt privacy to pack up all her lady's travelling neceſſaries; and a chariot and ſix horſes attended early the next morning to tranſport them into Cornwall.

The lord Clifford's heart was now a little more at eaſe, though he felt many a pang of ſorrow for the abſence of his child. But how little ſecurity is there in the truſt of the moſt favoured ſervant! The king had already found a means to ſuborn Alethea in his intereſt: gold was plentifully ſupplied to her, and more plentifully promiſed: and her province was to inſinuate to her deluded pupil, that as the king was the foun-

tain of honour, no honour, conſequently, could be loſt in his embraces. This unfaithful guardian took the firſt ſafe opportunity of ſending an expreſs to court, containing a particular account of her young lady's reſidence with her relation, and how eaſily ſhe might be remov'd at the king's pleaſure.

Roſamond, though in duty ſhe did not oppoſe the journey, had ſecretly very little ſtomach to ſuch a pilgrimage. The diſtance of the way, the ſolitarineſs of the ſituation, and the little variety of company that the place afforded, made her think that ſhe was little better than buried alive. Beſides, the conſideration when this ſtate of baniſhment was to determine, or rather how long it might continue, doubled her uneaſineſs. Alethea took advantage of all her hours of diſquiet, diſliked every thing about her, and pretended to wiſh ſhe could obtain a diſmiſſion from a charge ſo uneaſy to her: intimated, that ſhe thought my lord Clifford had in this action ſhewn too much rigour and diſtruſt; that the king was in ſome degree inſulted by it, and might think himſelf obliged to take Roſamond under his protection: that when ſubjects take too peremptory ſteps to thwart a prince's inclinations, ſuch a diſobligation provokes him naturally to do himſelf juſtice; and then they might thank their own obſtinacy for the conſequences. All theſe harangues were made uſe of by Alethea to ſecond her own complottings, and lead the way to what ſhe knew would ſuddenly be the ſequel. She found, they had their effect upon the mind of Roſamond, whoſe ſoul was fired with the pleaſure of the royal favour. She flattered herſelf in the ſuppoſed ſtrength of her virtue, and fondly fancied ſhe might ſtill riſe in his grace and good opinion, by reſiſting his amorous importunities. Theſe overweening preſumptions filled her head with ſtrange ſchemes of grandeur: diſobedience was gradually getting ground in her boſom; and ſhe now conceived herſelf injured by the caution of her parents, and her high fortunes maligned by their artifices to prevent them.

She

She had few days to cultivate, or combat theſe opinions, ere, as ſhe and her governante were walking in a lonely grove, a chariot with a ſtrong retinue was ſeen in the neighbouring road; and a gentleman ſoon accoſted her with a letter from the king, and a poſitive command inſtantly to conduct her up to court. We may imagine, what paſſions combated in our youthful beauty's breaſt, upon ſuch a ſurprize! what tumults were at once raiſed in her unpractiſed mind! how did hopes and fears alternately triumph, and languiſh in her boſom! her father, her honour, the king, and grandeur, were by turns the objects of her thoughts; and each eraſed by the other in the hurry of thinking. But the pleaſure ſhe felt, to ſee with what awful reverence her new retinue regarded her; to read in what ſtrains of tenderneſs and ſtrict decency, the king invited her to his protection, ſoon overſwayed all other emotions; and yielded her up to the obedience of the royal ſummons. Her journey was laid out in eaſy and unfatiguing ſtages; and, every where, accommodations, both of her table and apartments, were ſettled beforehand, ſuitable to the ſtate of a king's beſt favourite. This ſcene of preparatory pomp was moſt pleaſing to a mind ſo ſuſceptible of ambition as that of Roſamond was; ſhe ſaw herſelf, in every deſignment, the darling of her prince; and her towering thoughts raiſed her at once to a partnerſhip of his throne.

Now is the lord Clifford ſleeping in the ſweeteſt ſecurity, comforting himſelf with the reſcue of his daughter's honour, the probability of the king's paſſion abating with time and abſence, and of her ready compliance with any match that ſhould be propoſed to her for the future; when the heart-afflicting news is brought to him, that Roſamond is no longer at her relation's in Cornwall, but ſheltered under the roof of the royal palace. We muſt leave to every reader's imagination what agonies this too well-vouched report muſt give her tender diſappointed parents: it is a ſcene of ſorrow too exquiſite for words to paint; a domeſtic

woe, that fathers only under the ſame misfortune can feel.

Roſamond in the mean time is ſettled in her apartments at court, has her robes and officers of ſtate appointed, her levees, and drawing-rooms, and every degree of grandeur almoſt emulating that of the royal conſort. We will paſs over the account, by what ſollicitations the king won her to his bed; or how long her virgin-modeſty reſiſted his amorous ſiege: ſuffice it to ſay, that importunity too ſoon prevailed: and the treaſure of her youth and honour is ſurrendered to the poſſeſſion of her imperial raviſher.

Her charms, we find, neither ſatiated, nor palled the king's ardour. She continued in all the favour of a miſtreſs unenjoyed: and his fondneſs rather encreaſed for her, the more he taſted of her unrivaled beauties. Time eſtabliſhed her power and title in the king's heart: and her wit and addreſs kept alive thoſe fierce deſires, which her unreſiſted charms firſt kindled. All court-ſuits were carried through her interceſſion; and ſhe was the miniſtring angel that handed them up to the throne. So many were obliged by her good offices, that ſhe was bleſſed by all but thoſe who envied her pomp, and her whoſe rights ſhe uſurped in the embraces of the king.

Fair Roſamond was not the firſt who had led king Henry's eyes and heart aſtray: but queen Eleanor could the leſs forgive her on the account of her ſuperior charms. She well knew, what a devotee her voluptuous lord was to beauty; and ſhe feared the date of Roſamond's uſurpations would keep place with the degree of her charms. Complain of the injury ſhe durſt not to the king: he was too impatient of her jealous tranſports. What ſhe could not redreſs, her inveteracy will prompt her to revenge: ſome tumult muſt be raiſed to diſturb the happy lovers; and rouſe him from the arms of his adorable miſtreſs. Several ſtate-circumſtances concurred to lend her reſentment an aſſiſtance; and every one ſhe improved by the induſtry and negotiations of her agents.

The

The firſt cloud of commotion aroſe from the quarter of France; for king Lewis, ill-digeſting king Henry's match with his divorced wife Eleanor, ſought all opportunities to expreſs his ſpleen, by doing him diſpleaſures. And now a fit occaſion offers to declare himſelf. A difference ſtarted between Raymond, earl of St. Giles, and Henry king of England, about the earldom of Tholouſe; which Raymond poſſeſſed, and Henry claimed. In this difference king Lewis takes part with Raymond, as pretending his to be the juſter ſide. Hereupon are great forces provided on each ſide, and a deciſive battle expected to have been fought. King Henry, as queen Eleanor hoped it would happen, was upon the point of embarking to follow his forces, and head them in the field; when, to the ſurprize of all parties, by mediation of friends, a peace was made: and to make this peace the firmer, a marriage was concluded between king Henry's eldeſt ſon, prince Henry, and Margaret, the daughter of king Lewis; and the young lady was delivered to king Henry, to bring up till fit years for conſummation.

The jealous rage of queen Eleanor was fruſtrated by this amicable compoſition for the preſent: but tho' this was then thought a ſtong link to hold theſe two kings in friendſhip, it proved afterwards a cauſe to open a wider breach. When prince Henry arrived to the age of ſeventeen years, it came into the king his father's mind to have him crowned king, and reign with himſelf in his own time. This was partly done out of a fit of indulgence to his ſon, but chiefly as having found, by his own experience, that oaths for ſucceſſion are commonly eluded, but oaths for preſent allegiance can have no evaſion. Accordingly, he acquaints his lords with his purpoſe, cauſes his ſon to be crowned king by the archbiſhop of York, and all the lords to ſwear allegiance to him.

This adminiſtred freſh occaſion for the working queen Eleanor's revenge. For king Lewis now took diſpleaſure that his daughter was not crowned as well as her husband. To ſatisfy the French monarch in this point,

point, the young king and his conſort are jointly crowned by Walter archbiſhop of Roan; and ſhortly after they paſs over into France to her father, and by him are entertained with great joy and variety of triumphs. And now is the after-game of malice to be played. In the time of their being in France, king Lewis, partly out of his old ſpleen to king Henry, and partly to make his ſon-in-law more abſolute, falls oftentimes into conference with him; and finding his hot ſpirit to be fit fewel for ſuch fire, tells him, it was a ſhame he ſhould ſuffer himſelf to be made a ſtale, have the title of a king, and not the authority; and that as long as he ſtood in ſuch terms, that, which ſeemed an honour, was indeed a diſgrace. With theſe ſuggeſtions of king Lewis, our young Henry's paſſions were ſet afloat; and from that time forwards he ſtuck not openly to oppoſe his father.

King Henry having intelligence of his ſon's motions, ſends meſſengers to king Lewis, deſiring him from the king their maſter, to be a means to bring his ſon to more moderation. King Lewis, hearing the ambaſſadors call their maſter king, with an angry countenance ſaid to them, What mean you by this to call him king, who hath paſſed his kingdom over to his ſon? The ambaſſadors, finding ſuch cold reception, were glad to make the beſt of their way back to England.

To this evil, that appeared to threaten ſufficient diſturbance, was another ſuperadded. Queen Eleanor, whoſe jealouſy, on account of her huſband's concubines, was no way to be aſſwaged but by vengeance, not only incenſed her ſon Henry in his cauſe, but perſuaded alſo two others of her ſons, Richard and Geoffrey, to join againſt their father: telling them, it would be better for them that their brother ſhould prevail, who could not chuſe but allow them better maintenance than their father. With theſe perſuaſions they paſs over into Normandy, and join with their brother Henry, who, emboldened by their aſſiſtance, grows now more inſolent than he was before: ſo that when meſſengers were ſent to him from his father, requiring him

him to lay down his arms, and lovingly ſubmit himſelf, he proudly made anſwer, that his father muſt not look he would lay down his arms, unleſs himſelf firſt would lay down his authority, and reſign the kingdom. King Lewis in the mean time convening the great lords of his realm, and with them William king of Scots, and thoſe Engliſh nobility in his court, who ſided with his ſon-in-law, they all take their oaths to aſſiſt the young king with all their powers.

Beſides the motives already mentioned, which incited the French king to ſtickle againſt king Henry, there was one, which had moſt reaſon to kindle the reſentments of the former, and bore hardeſt on the reputation of the Engliſh monarch. King Lewis had, among ſome other terms of a former reconciliation, ſtipulated for a marriage between the lady Adela, or Alicia, his younger daughter, and Richard earl of Acquitain, the third ſon to king Henry. The young lady was too much an infant, when this treaty was firſt ſet on foot, to be committed to the arms of her bridegroom; and therefore they were only affianced for the preſent, and ſhe was intruſted to the care and tuition of king Henry, till it was proper the marriage ſhould be conſummated. The progreſs of Adela's beauty kept pace with that of her years; ſhe grew the admiration of the Engliſh court; and earl Richard beheld the bloom of her ripening charms with deſire heightened to impatience. He could no longer endure to have his marriage delayed, and preſſed his father in the ſtrongeſt terms to give way to his happineſs. King Henry, who ſaw his ſon now on fire for enjoyment, thought it beſt policy to ſhew a ready compliance, and to promiſe a ſhort day for the conſummation of the nuptials. But his promiſes were no better than thoſe of deſigning debtors, who weave a thouſand artifices to protract the payment they never mean to make. And even as it fares with creditors that are teized beyond all patience; ſo earl Richard's appetite at length grew too ſharp to ſubmit to repeated delays. King Henry had too often put falſe colours of ſtate upon him, and ſhadowed over his

reluctance

reluctance with ſuch thin and idle pretenſions, that the earl found his father was in earneſt only in his procraſtinations. Impatience naturally gives way to jealouſy; nor were there wanting thoſe in court, who by ſuggeſtions and glancing terms encouraged him to ſuch ſentiments.

Tradition has been very unjuſt to the character of king Henry, or the royal guardian was too ſenſible of Adela's charms. Nay, ſo far have the hiſtorians gone in explaining the reaſons of this marriage being delayed, that they tell us, though he made his ſon ſuch fair promiſes, he meant nothing leſs than to put them into execution; for it was thought he kept the young lady for himſelf, as with whom he had, before that time, practiſed ſome criminal familiarities: and ſome others have not ſcrupled to give us their ſuſpicions, that he had a meaning to be divorced from his wife queen Eleanor, and to take the lady Adela to ſupply her place in his bed.

Such, and ſo pregnant, were the ſeeds of contention, that they could not fail of ſhooting up in an harveſt of diſquiet. King Henry, though he would have ſacrificed many dear regards to the ſweets of thoſe pleaſures he enjoyed, was obliged in honour, as well as intereſt, to be alarmed at the dangers threatening him. He eaſily foreſaw, he muſt give up all his French dominions, unleſs he made a ſtrenuous preparation to defend them: nor could he brook it, either as a king or a father, to be inſulted by the diſobedience of his ſons, ſhewing itſelf in ſo rude a form as rebellion. To acquieſce under ſuch an indignity, would have made him unworthy the poſſeſſion of a crown; and given the world cauſe to ſay, he had provoked them to become the aggreſſors. His greateſt reluctance to this inevitable ſcene of war, was, the neceſſity of being divided from his adorable Roſamond: but the motives for his going were too cogent for love to diſpute againſt them.

If the king was uneaſy at quitting his darling miſtreſs, Roſamond was no leſs ſtartled and alarmed at the

the thoughts of his abſence. She knew how much ſhe was the envy of the court, and the object of an injured queen's reſentment: many engines had been ſet on to fright her from the king's embraces, and exhorting her for the ſafety of her life to ſhelter herſelf in a nunnery: many menaces in writing had been dropped in her apartments, forewarning her of deſtruction, if ſhe did not quit her royal lover. She knew, the king's preſence was her beſt defence; and ſhe dreaded to think, when he was withdrawn from her, with how much violence they might proſecute their vengeance.

The king uſed all the precaution and tenderneſs in opening to her the neceſſity of embarking for France. He prefaced and prepared the tale of ſorrow with many a circumſtance, that he might not wound her too harſhly by an abrupt diſcovery. He inveighed againſt the inveterate conduct of the French king, againſt the inſolent attacks of his own unnatural children; and inferred, how mean a figure a monarch muſt make among his neighbours, how much fear and baſeneſs of ſpirit he muſt betray, who did not rouſe himſelf againſt ſuch indignities. "Would'ſt thou not deſpiſe thy Henry "for a coward," ſaid he, "and think him a ſlave be-"low the honour of thy embraces, if he could harbour "a thought of ſitting down patiently under ſuch in-"ſults? could'ſt thou eſteem thyſelf ſafe under the pro-"tection of a wretch, who had ſo little regard for his "own glory and dignity? The luſtre of a crown is "heightened by the reputation of the wearer: but the "diadem, that ſhould adorn, becomes a reproach to "the king, who cheriſhes not ambition enough to ſe-"cure his grandeur." Whatever ſwelling ſentiments Roſamond might at other times have harboured, ſhe had now no ear for this towering language. It ſounded harſh as the trumpet to one on the bed of ſickneſs; and grated on her ſenſe, rather than inſpired her paſſions. She ſhewed no emotions but thoſe of a diſconſolate mourner, and anſwered the king only with downcaſt eyes, and a guſh of tears. Her ſorrows ſpoke more to the king than her words could utter: there was a

ſpeaking

ſpeaking eloquence in the ſilence of her grief: each look, each ſigh, each tear, had language in them. At length, as ſoon as ſhe recovered the power of expreſſing herſelf, throwing her fair arms fondly over the neck of the king, ſhe told him, her heart preſaged ſhe ſhould never be bleſſed again with the ſight of his majeſty. That though Providence ſhould guard his ſacred perſon amidſt the dangers of the field; yet too many dangers ſurrounded her, to let her hope ſhe ſhould ſurvive to his return. Our enamoured Henry, ſtartled at the bare mention of danger to her, conjured her to explain to him the very bottom of her fears. "Alas! my gracious lord," replied the weeping fair one, throwing herſelf at her royal maſter's feet, "forgive me that I ſhould alarm your royal breaſt with "my dangers; when it is much more my duty to be "anxious for your ſafety. I am a wretch that has "juſtly incurred diſpleaſures, and ought to fall a victim to ſatisfy for the injuries of my conduct. I "have no family now to own me; no friends to defend me. The graces, that your majeſty has ſhowered upon me, kindle a thouſand provocations againſt "me: and though my fears may be too intricate for "me to explain, yet your highneſs will ſee they are "not ſlight or ungrounded. I now put into your royal "hands what I ſhould have ſlighted, did not theſe "tumults call you from me; but what, deprived of "my defender in your majeſty's abſence, are but the "prologues to my certain ruin: and believe me, ſacred Sir, did not my female heart tremble at death, "dreſt in terrors and violence, I could die with pleaſure, and triumph in a fate incurred by being your "majeſty's favourite."

Roſamond here delivered to the king thoſe papers which had been dropped in her apartments, threatening her with deſtruction, unleſs ſhe retired from his embraces. He run them over with an eager, but inquiſitive eye; and it was ſufficiently viſible in his countenance with what ſentiments he received the contents. "Well!" ſaid he, after having overlooked them,

them, raiſing Roſamond from her knees, and claſping her to his boſom, "I am glad, if you have enemies, "that they are ſuch upon my account; for now I find "it my duty to ſecure you from their malice. Fright "not your panting heart with any apprehenſions of "danger, for by my crown and honour, theſe rude "threats, by which your enemies have laboured to diſ-"quiet you, ſhall lay the foundation of your peace "and ſecurity."

The king uttered this with ſo much fervour and earneſtneſs, and careſſed his roſe of beauty with ſuch tender fondneſs, that her fears began to vaniſh, and chearfulneſs reaſſume its ſeat in her aſpect. Some ſay, the royal lover traced, by ſimilitude of hand, the affair of thoſe menacing billets ſo cloſely, that he diſcovered and rigorouſly puniſhed their authors: and that, to prevent the intended miſchief from taking place, a ſpecial guard was appointed to attend on Roſamond.

We are likewiſe told by ſome hiſtorians (and the credulity of ſucceeding times has handed down the relation) that the king for her better ſecurity, before he went, cauſed a ſtrong and ſtately palace to be built for her reſidence at Woodſtock in Oxfordſhire, where a delightful bower is ſtill remaining, and ſhewn for the bower of fair Roſamond. This palace, we are informed, had many ſecret avenues, and ſubterraneous paſſages, into which a glimmering of light was darted, through narrow ſtone crevices, which were ſo ſhaded with buſhes, as not to be perceivable to thoſe that walked above; which paſſages were deſigned as the means of eſcape from danger, ſhould the place on any ſurprize be beſieged or ſurrounded. Nay, no fewer than an hundred and fifty doors are aſſigned, to make this caſtle the more impregnable; and ſuch intricate mazes and windings, through long entries and galleries, led to the moſt remote apartments, that the way to them was impracticable, but to ſuch who had the ſilver clue of thread, by the guidance of which, the king, and thoſe who were intruſted with his commands, were conducted to our imbowered beauty.

But

But who does not ſee at firſt view, the fabulouſneſs of this artificial palace? what have we in this ſtory but a copy of Ariadne's clue, and the Cretan labyrinth? what neceſſity for ſuch a ſtupendous fortreſs? or, what probability is there, as the king's affairs were embroiled abroad, that he could have leiſure to wait the erecting ſuch a fabrick, and leave rebellion to get ſtrength by the delay? Yet are we not to wonder, that the monkiſh hiſtorians ſhould deliver down to us a tale of ſuch abſurdity; when the ſame chronicles tell us that, in that king's reign, a dragon of marvellous bigneſs was ſeen at St. Oſyth's in Eſſex, which by its very motion, ſet many houſes and buildings on fire.

All that we are to gather from this ſtory, is, that Woodſtock might be the ſummer-ſcene of the king's pleaſure with Roſamond; and that the palace there might be appointed for her reſidence, during his expedition into France.

And now let us ſuppoſe king Henry embarked againſt the inſolent French and his rebellious ſons. The proceſs of the war, and the ſeveral turns it took from the engagements of each ſide, and the fluctuations of wavering fortune, are materials that I ſhall leave to be treated by the hiſtorians. Let it ſuffice, that king Lewis ſoon, deſpairing of the promiſed advantages over his old enemy of England, ſent his meſſengers to demand a truce, appointed a day of interview with king Henry, and expreſſed a readineſs to promote a reconcilement betwixt him and his refractory ſons. An interview was had, but at this meeting nothing effectual done. Earl Richard had poſſeſſed himſelf of a great part of the province of Poictou; and thither king Henry marches with his army to ſubdue him. The earl, after ſome heſitation, and miſdoubting his own ſtrength, ſubmitted himſelf to his father, and aſked his pardon, which his father as freely granted as if he had never committed any fault. Being received into grace, he was immediately employed to king Lewis, and to young king Henry his brother, to perſuade them to peace,

peace, who wearied with the wars, were eaſily drawn, and ſo reconciliation on all parts was made. The peers, that had aſſiſted againſt the old king on the party of his ſons, giving hoſtages, and oath for their future allegiance, were ſet at liberty: the king of Scots was fined in money, and a part of his territories, and obliged, by his oath, never to receive any rebels into his protection. Theſe things ſettled to his mind, king Henry had nothing to do but expedite his return to England, doubly ſpeeded with the wings of love and victory. Nor was the pleaſure of conqueſt greater to him, than his impatience to be reſtored to his lovely Roſamond.

But let us turn our eyes a while, to ſurvey the conduct of the jealous and enraged queen Eleanor. She, who, as we have before obſerved, was not a little inſtrumental to ſetting the wheels of this war in motion, uſed all her arts, and plyed every nerve, to embroil and increaſe the courſe of contention. She ſends expreſſes over to her ſons, wi h notice of their father's coming, and a diſcovery of his ſtrength; ſhe animates them to be bold and obſtinate in their reſiſtance: and promiſes to ſtir up ſuch factions at home, as ſhould ſoon diſconcert her huſband's meaſures. By her inſtigations Hugh earl of Cheſter, and Robert Fulger, were worked up to ſeize upon Dole in Brittany: and by her inſtigations Robert earl of Leiceſter raiſed a powerful head in England, and being aſſiſted with greater forces by king Lewis, attacked and carried by aſſault the town of Norwich. But while her malice is in the height of its ferment and agitation; while ſhe is urging every miſchievous deſign to ſupplant her huſband in his throne, and make way for the ſucceſſion of the ſon; the uncomfortable news arrives, that king Henry's affairs took a thriving turn in France, that earl Richard had ſubmitted, and joined with his father, and that it was every day expected young Henry would follow that example.

Theſe things were poiſon to her inveterate reſentments; her hate and rancour encreaſed from the diſ-

ap-

appointments of fortune; and the rage of her deſpair almoſt made her frantick; ſo ill was ſhe prepared for an iſſue ſo fatal to all her hopes and ſchemes; ſo prompt and eager for any exploit, in which ſhe might turn the ſcale, and grow ſerviceable to the dear work of vengeance. The taſk of dethroning her lord was now beyond the reach of her practice: her malignant heart muſt therefore content itſelf with ſome meaner triumphs. It was ſtill in her power, ſhe thought, to daſh the joy of conqueſt with gall, and at leaſt diſappoint ſome promiſed pleaſures of his return. Her jealouſy and hate now turn all their furious efforts againſt poor Roſamond, who from the inſtant of the king's departure had trembled at her reſentments.

The queen, having reſolved in her mind the deſtruction of her rival, loſt no time in endeavouring to put her purpoſe into execution. She opened her deſign to ſome favourite, whom ſhe preſumed ſhe might beſt truſt, and whom ſhe had rais'd from a low ſtate to wealth and promotions: but they ſtarted at it, as a thing of too much danger; and an action which the king would revenge with the utmoſt rigour. Their lives they could not hope to ſave, if they ſtaid in the land till his return; and if they fled, it muſt be to the ruin of themſelves and their families. At length, with perſuaſions, and large offers, ſhe prevailed ſo far on ſeveral of her domeſticks to be aſſiſtant, that they vowed to ſtand by her in any dangerous attempt, provided ſhe would vouchſafe to be preſent at the doing of it: for then, if it were diſcovered, they flattered themſelves, they ſhould be ſheltered under the neceſſity of obeying her poſitive commands; and might have a more colourable pretence and excuſe for having a hand in the matter. The queen had no objection to theſe terms of her ſervants, inſiſted on for their ſecurity; it rather was a feaſt to her invidious heart to be the inſtrument of her own revenge. The ſame hiſtorians, who raiſed the dome and bower for the reception of the fair Roſamond, now make uſe of them in ſetting forth the tale of her deſtruction. The queen was to take a progreſs,

greſs, as ſhe gave out, for her health. Her acceſſaries and conſpirators in the intended ſcene of cruelty were appointed at a ſet time to attend her coming to Woodſtock, ordered to hide themſelves in a cave near the bower, and at the ſound of a horn to ruſh out, and do as their miſtreſs commanded. In conſequence of this ſcheme laid, ſhe counterfeits a letter, as from the king, to Roſamond; and diſpatched one of her pages dreſſed as a poſt to deliver it. The queen and her retinue were concealed in a grove near to the bower, and waiting the ſignal of the horn to give them notice that the letter was delivered.

This ſubtle device had all its effect: the knight, who was more particularly intruſted with the cuſtody of the bower, and thro' whoſe hands all letters paſſed, that were addreſſed to Roſamond, ſeeing as he thought only a poſtboy, ſuſpected no ſnare; and the ſpy from the turrets, which commanded a view of the roads, informing they were clear of any people, the credulous knight ventured out from his gate, when immediately upon the ſignal given by the poſt's horn, the conſpirators ruſhed out from their neighbouring ambuſh, and the queen and her train made up with all ſpeed from the grove, where they waited the ſignal. The truſty knight, who found himſelf betrayed by a device, ſoon gave the alarm to the guard and dependants of Roſamond, who haſted to defend the entrance of their citadel. A ſhort conflict enſued on each ſide, in which at length, overpowered by numbers, the knight and moſt of Roſamond's party were ſlain; and happy were the few who by flight could eſcape with life from the fury of the aſſailants.

The fortreſs was now in the queen's hands, the gates and avenues ſecured by her friends, and ſhe herſelf, by the aſſiſtance of the ſilver clue, haſtening to the preſence of her inchanting rival. Roſamond, who every day lived in hopes of the arrival of her royal maſter, dreſſed herſelf in her moſt ſplendid robes to receive him. So diſtant from her apartments were the outward gates of the palace, that no alarm of the late fatal fray

fray yet reached her ears. She heard a more than uſual trampling in the paſſages, but little weened how dreadful a gueſt was approaching her. What words can expreſs the horror and confuſion, which ſeized her upon the ſight of her worſt enemy. Now all her ſcaring dreams, her preſaging fears, were to have their accompliſhment: her death, ſhe knew, was the iſſue and purport of ſuch a viſit.

The queen, we are told, came doubly armed to the deſtruction of her rival, with a draught of poiſon in one hand, and a dagger in the other, in caſe ſhe refuſed to drink the mortal preparation; and advancing, towards her with a ſtern and threatening countenance. "Inchantreſs!" ſaid ſhe, "theſe are the rewards due "to thy crimes; and theſe the expiations of thy wrongs "to me. Think not I bring an eye, that ſhall relent "at the view of thy beauty; or a heart ſuſceptible of "tenderneſs for thy diſaſtrous fate. Thou ſhalt no lon-"ger brave it over an injured queen; nor live to hope "a reſcue from thy now abſent paramour. Reflect on "thy adulterous guilt; and let conſcious ſhame tell "thee, it is thy duty to die without murmuring. Be "ſure, the greateſt grace I have determined to allow "thee, is this alternative of death; either inſtantly "take off this bowl, or expect, upon thy refuſal, to "receive this dagger plunged into thy boſom."

The poor trembling victim, almoſt dead with her fears, threw herſelf on her knees, and with hands wrung with agony, and ſtreaming eyes, implored the queen's mercy and pardon for her offences; begged, ſhe would have pity on her tender years, and forgive a crime ſhe had been conſtrained to ſubmit to; and promiſed, ſo ſhe might but live, ſhe would cloiſter herſelf in a nunnery; for ever abjure a ſight of the king; or readily embrace baniſhment, wherever the queen ſhould pleaſe to ſend her.

But no entreaties, no humiliations, would work on the queen to allay her reſentments. Inexorable rage had ſteeled her breaſt, and blocked up all the avenues to remorſe and pity. Again ſhe urges her rival to the choice

choice of her deſtiny; again preſents the cup, and brandiſhes the dagger. Roſamond, overwhelmed with fear and deſpair, ſaw no ſubmiſſions would avail, nothing ſatisfy her but her ruin: no evaſion, or eſcape, could befriend her in that dreadful hour; and by dallying ſhe incurred the danger of, what moſt ſhe dreaded, the threatened poniard. At length, with an air of reſignation and complaiſance, but with trembling hands, ſhe takes the bowl from the queen; and lifting up her eyes, and addreſſing herſelf to heaven in prayers of penitence, drinks off the fatal medicine. The draught ended, ſhe ſat herſelf on a couch, all pale and fainting: the potent ingredients ſoon worked their way to the moſt vital parts: her eyes languiſhed, and her ſpeech failed; and ſhort ſickneſſes and convulſions, the conſtant effects of poiſon, ſucceeding, a ſhort ſtruggle eaſed her of her pains and life.

Such was the deplorable exit of this unhappy beauty, according to ſome of the accounts: others pretend to tell us, that when the queen once ſaw her, ſhe only reproved her for her criminal familiarity with the king, and did her no other damage; but that Roſamond retired into a nunnery at Godſtow near Woodſtock, where, after a ſhort continuance, ſhe died a natural death, and was there buried. Others ſay, whatever the queen did to her, ſhe immediately languiſhed; and but a ſhort time ſurvived her fatal viſit.

What moſt ſeems to countenance the ſuſpicion of ſome violence upon her by the queen, is the king's implacable reſentment upon his return. He could not, indeed, be a ſtranger to her ſtate-practices againſt him; and thoſe were provocations ſufficient to draw on his ſeverities. Whether tho death of Roſamond contributed to her misfortunes, and the heightening the royal diſpleaſure, it is certain, queen Eleanor was committed cloſe priſoner: and though king Henry lived above ſeventeen years after her commitment, no interceſſions could ever procure her releaſe, till her ſon Richard, aſcending the throne, reſtored her to liberty.

We cannot well aſcertain how many years king Henry enjoyed the beauteous Roſamond; but he had iſſue by her, two ſons; the one William, who was earl of Saliſbury in right of his wife; and the other Geoffrey, who was firſt biſhop of Lincoln, and afterwards promoted to the ſee of York.

Roſamond, as we have ſaid, being buried at Godſtow, her tomb was ſignalized only with theſe two monkiſh verſes.

Hâc jacet in Tumbâ Roſa mundi, *non* Roſa munda:
Non redolet, *ſed* olet, *quæ* redolere *ſolet.*

The conceit of them is poor and common, and like the other poetry of thoſe times depends on a certain jingle and play on the words. The ſenſe of them has been thus expreſſed in honeſt Engliſh metre.

Roſe of the world, not roſe the peerleſs flow'r,
Within this tomb hath taken up her bow'r;
She ſcenteth now, and nothing ſweet doth ſmell,
Who earſt was wont to ſavour paſſing well.

But however mean the ſubſtance and dreſs of her epitaph was, the materials and architecture of her monument were rare and pompous: for doctor Plot, in his Natural Hiſtory of Oxfordſhire, ſpeaking of the tomb of St. Frideſwide at Chriſt-church in Oxford, as of a fine and coſtly piece of antique workmanſhip, ſubjoins, that yet it is not comparable to the tomb of fair Roſamond at Godſtow in the chapter-houſe of the nuns there.

This learned naturaliſt, I find, has widely miſtaken a paſſage in the Polychronicon of Ranulph Higden, and put a ſtrange ſtory upon us by the error of his tranſlation; which it may not be amiſs to tranſcribe and refute. "Her cheſt, coffin, or tomb, (ſays he) was there "to be ſeen, not above two feet long, or perhaps ra-"ther ſquare, but a ſtupendous piece of workman-"ſhip, wherein might be ſeen the conflicts of cham-"pions,

" pions, the geſtures of animals, the flights of birds, " with fiſhes leaping, and all done without the aſſiſ- " tance of man." The words of the honeſt monk, from whom he gives this relation, I have thought proper to underwrite, † that I may not be ſuſpected of doing doctor Plot any injuſtice.

In the firſt place, the diminutive ſtature of fair Roſamond muſt have been remarked to us, if a cheſt of no greater length or dimenſions, than two foot, could have ſerved for her coffin or tomb.

In the next place, as ſuch variety of fine work could not have been contained in that narrow compaſs, ſo it muſt have been entirely loſt, to be ſhut up from ſight with a periſhing carcaſs.

Beſides this, Ranulph Higden, who wrote his Chronicle an hundred and fifty years after Roſamond's death, ſpeaks of this rare coffer, and the curious mechaniſm in it, as in being, and viſible, in his time. Holingſhed ſeems perfectly to have underſtood Higden's account as he ought; for he tells us, that " long after " the death of this damoiſel (meaning fair Roſamond) " in the ſaid abby was ſhewed a coffer, that ſometime " was hers." It is moſt probable, therefore, that this caſket was contrived, and the contents of it wrought, by fair Roſamond, either whilſt a nun at Godſtow, or in her receſs at Woodſtock during king Henry's abſence, and that it was preſerved in the chapterhouſe as a monument of her ingenuity. By what ſprings, or artificial device, the ſeeming ſpontaneous motions of the figures in it were effected; as the records which mention this curioſity, are wholly ſilent, it is too late at this diſtance of time to pretend to gueſs.

---

† Ciſta ejuſdem puellæ, vix bipedalis menſuræ, ſed mirabilis architecturæ ibidem cernitur; in quâ conflictus pugilum, geſtus animalium, volatus avium, ſaltus piſcium, abſque hominis impulſu conſpiciuntur, Lib. VII. ch. 26.

VAUX-HALL Amuſement.

I Was greatly diverted laſt Saturday evening at Vaux-Hall with the ſhrewd remarks made by an honeſt citizen, whoſe wife and two daughters had, I found, prevailed on him to carry them to the Garden. As I thought there was ſomething curious in their behaviour, I went into the next box to them, where I had an opportunity of ſeeing and overhearing every thing that paſt.

After ſome talk, —— "Come, come, (ſaid the old "don) it is high time, I think, to go to ſupper." To this the ladies readily aſſented; and one of the miſſes ſaid, "Do let us have a chick, papa." "Zounds "ſaid the father, they are half a crown a piece, and "no bigger than a ſparrow." Here the old lady took him up —— "You are ſo ſtingy, Mr. Roſe, there "is no bearing you. When one is out upon plea-"ſure, I love to appear like ſomebody: and what "ſignifies a few ſhillings once and away, when a body "is about it!" This reproof ſo effectually ſilenced the old gentleman, that the youngeſt Miſs had the courage to put in a word for ſome ham likewiſe. Accordingly the waiter was called, and diſpatched by the old lady with an order for a chicken and a plate of ham. When it was brought, our honeſt cit twirled the diſh about three or four times, and ſurveyed it with a very ſettled countenance; then taking up the ſlice of ham, and dangling it to and fro on the end of his fork, aſked the waiter, "how much there "was of it?" "A ſhilling's worth, Sir," ſaid the fellow. —— "Prithee, ſaid the don, how much doſt "think it weighs? —— An ounce? —— A ſhil-"ling an ounce! that is ſixteen ſhillings per pound! "—— A reaſonable profit truly? —— Let me ſee "—— ſuppoſe now the whole ham weighs thirty "pounds: —— At a ſhilling per ounce, that is, ſix-"teen ſhillings per pound, why your maſter makes "exactly

" exactly twenty-four pounds of every ham; and if " he buys them at the beſt hand, and ſalts them and " cures them himſelf, they don't ſtand him in ten " ſhillings a-piece." The old lady bade him hold his nonſenſe, declared herſelf aſhamed for him, and aſked him if people muſt not live: then taking a coloured handkerchief from her own neck, ſhe tucked it into his ſhirt-collar, (whence it hung like a bib) and helped him to a leg of the chicken. The old gentleman, at every bit he put into his mouth, amuſed himſelf with ſaying, — " There goes two-pence — " there goes three-pence — there goes a groat. — " Zounds a man at theſe places ſhould not have a " ſwallow ſo wide as a tom-tit."

This ſcanty repaſt, we may imagine, was ſoon diſpatched; and it was with much difficulty our citizen was prevailed on to ſuffer a plate of beef to be ordered. This too was no leſs admired, and underwent the ſame comments with the ham. At length, when only a very ſmall bit was left, as they ſay, for manners in the diſh, our don took a piece of an old news-paper out of his pocket, and gravely wrapping up the meat in it, placed it carefully in his letter-caſe. " I'll " keep thee as a curioſity to my dying day; and I'll " ſhew thee to my neighbour Horſeman, and aſk him " if he can make as much of his ſteaks." Then rubbing his hands, and ſhrugging up his ſhoulders — " Why now (ſaid he) to-morrow night I may eat as " much cold beef as I can ſtuff in any tavern in Lon- " don, and pay nothing for it." A diſh of tarts, cheeſe cakes, and cuſtards next made their appearance at the requeſt of the young ladies, who paid no ſort of regard to the father's remonſtrance, " that they were " four times as dear as at the paſtry-cooks."

Supper being ended, madam put her ſpouſe in mind to call for wine. — " We muſt have ſome wine, my " dear, or we ſhall not be looked upon, you know." " Well, well, ſaid the don, that's right enough. But " do they ſell their liquor too by the ounce? — " Here, drawer, what wine have you got?" The fel-

" low, who by this time began to ſmoke his gueſts, —— " We have exceeding good French wine of all " ſorts, and pleaſe your honour. Would your ho- " nour have a bottle of Champagne, or Burgundy, or " Claret, or" —— " No, no, none of your wiſhy- " waſhy outlandiſh rot-gut for me;" interrupted the citizen. —— " A tankard of the Alderman beats all " red claret wine in the French king's cellar. —— " But come, bring us a bottle of ſound old port: and " d'ye hear? let it be good."

While the waiter was gone, the good man moſt ſadly lamented, that he could not have his pipe; which the wife would by no means allow, " becauſe (ſhe " ſaid) it was ungenteel to ſmoke, where any ladies " were in company." When the wine came, our citizen gravely took up the bottle, and holding it above his head, " Aye, aye, ſaid he, the bottom has had a " good kick. —— And mind how confoundedly it is " pinched on the ſides. —— Not above five gills, I " warrant. —— An old ſoldier at the Jeruſalem would " beat two of them. —— But let us ſee how it is " brewed." He then poured out a glaſs; and after holding it up before the candle, ſmelling to it, ſipping it twice or thrice, and ſmacking his lips, drank it off; but declaring that ſecond thoughts were beſt, he filled another bumper; and toſſing that off, after ſome pauſe, with a very important air, ventured to pronounce it drinkable. The ladies, having alſo drank a glaſs round, affirmed it was very good, and felt warm in the ſtomach: and even the old gentleman relaxed into ſuch good humour by the time the bottle was emptied, that out of his own free-will and motion, he moſt generouſly called for another pint, but charged the waiter " to pick out an honeſt one."

While the glaſs was thus circulating, the family amuſed themſelves with making obſervations on the Garden. The citizen expreſſed his wonder at the number of lamps, and ſaid it muſt coſt a great deal of money every night to light them all: the eldeſt Miſs declared, that for her part ſhe liked the Dark Walk

beſt

beſt of all, becauſe it was ſolentary: little Miſs thought the laſt ſong mighty pretty, and ſaid ſhe would buy it, if ſhe could but carry home the tune: and the old lady obſerved, that there was a great deal of good company indeed; but the gentlemen were ſo rude, that they perfectly put her out of countenance by ſtaring at her through their ſpy-glaſſes. In a word, the tarts, the cheeſe-cakes, the beef, the chicken, the ounce of ham, and every thing ſeemed to have been quite forgot, till the diſmal moment approached, when the reckoning was called for. As this ſolemn buſineſs concerns only the gentlemen, the ladies kept a profound ſilence; and when the terrible account was brought, they left the pay-maſter undiſturbed, to enjoy the miſery by himſelf: only the old lady had the hardineſs to ſquint at the ſum total, and declared "it was pretty reaſon-"able conſidering."

Our citizen bore his misfortunes with a tolerable degree of patience. He ſhook his head as he run over every article, and ſwore he would never buy meat by the ounce again. At length, when he had carefully ſummed up every figure, he bade the drawer bring change for ſix-pence: then pulling out a leathern purſe from a ſnug pocket in the inſide of his waiſtcoat, he drew out ſlowly, piece by piece, thirteen ſhillings; which he regularly placed in two rows upon the table. When the change was brought, after counting it very carefully, he laid down four half-pence in the ſame exact order; then calling the waiter, — "There, ſays "he, there's your damage — thirteen and two-pence "—— And hark ye, there's three-pence over for your-"ſelf." The remaining penny he put into his coat-pocket: and chinking it —— "This, ſays he, will "ſerve me to-morrow to buy a paper of tobacco."

The family now prepared themſelves for going; and as there was ſome ſlight drops of rain, madam buttoned up the old gentleman's coat, that he might not ſpoil his laced waiſtcoat; and made him flap his hat, over which ſhe tied his pocket handkerchief, to ſave his wig: and as the coat itſelf (ſhe ſaid) had never been

worn but three Sundays, ſhe even parted with her own cardinal, and ſpread it the wrong ſide out, over his ſhoulders. In theſe accoutrements he ſallied forth, accompanied by his wife with her upper petticoat thrown over her head, and his daughters with the skirts of their gowns turned up, and their heads muffled up in coloured handkerchiefs. I followed them quite out of the Garden: and as they were waiting for their hack to draw up, the youngeſt Miſs asked, "When ſhall we "come again, papa?" "Come again? (ſaid he) What "a pox would you ruin me? Once in one's life is "enough; and I think I have done very handſome. "Why it would not have coſt me above four pence "half-penny to have ſpent my evening at Sot's-Hole; "and what with the curſed coach-hire, and all toge-"ther, here's almoſt a pound gone, and nothing to "ſhew for it."—"Fye, Mr. Roſe, I am quite aſham-"ed for you," replies the old lady. "You are al-"ways grudging me and your girls the leaſt bit of "pleaſure; and you cannot help grumbling, if we do "but go to Little Hornſey to drink tea. I am ſure, "now they are women grown up, they ought to ſee "a little of the world;——and they ſhall." The old don was not willing to purſue the argument any farther; and the coach coming up, he was glad to put an end to the diſpute by ſaying,——"Come, come, "let us make haſte, wife; or we ſhall not get home "time enough to have my beſt wig combed out again; "——and to-morrow, you know, is Sunday."

Hiſtory of PHILLIS and BRUNETTA.

IN the year 1688, and on the ſame day of that year, were born in Cheapſide, London, two females of exquiſite feature and ſhape; the one we ſhall call Brunetta, the other Phillis. A cloſe intimacy between their parents made each of them the firſt acquaintance the other

other knew in the world: they played, dreſſed babies, acted viſitings, learned to dance and make curteſies, together. They were inſeparable companions in all the little entertainments their tender years were capable of: which innocent happineſs continued till the beginning of their fifteenth year, when it happened that Mrs. Phillis had an head-dreſs on which became her ſo very well, that inſtead of being beheld any more with pleaſure for their amity to each other, the eyes of the neighbourhood were turned to remark them with compariſon of their beauty. They now no longer enjoyed the eaſe of mind and pleaſing indolence in which they were formerly happy, but all their words and actions were miſinterpreted by each other, and every excellence in their ſpeech and behaviour was looked upon as an act of emulation to ſurpaſs the other. Theſe beginnings of diſinclination ſoon improved into a formality of behaviour, a general coldneſs, and by natural ſteps into an irreconcilable hatred.

Theſe two rivals for the reputation of beauty were in their ſtature, countenance, and mien ſo very much alike, that if you were ſpeaking of them in their abſence, the words in which you deſcribed the one muſt give you an idea of the other. They were hardly diſtinguiſhable, you would think, when they were apart, tho' extremely different when together. What made their enmity the more entertaining to all the reſt of their ſex was that in detraction from each other neither could fall upon terms which did not hit herſelf as much as her adverſary. Their nights grew reſtleſs with meditation of new dreſſes to outvy each other, and inventing new devices to recal admirers, who obſerved the charms of the one rather than thoſe of the other on the laſt meeting. Their colours failed at each other's appearance, fluſhed with pleaſure at the report of a diſadvantage, and their countenances withered upon inſtances of applauſe. The decencies to which women are obliged, made theſe virgins ſtifle their reſentment ſo far as not to break into open violence, while they equally ſuffered the torments of a regulated anger. Their mothers, as it is uſual, engaged in the quarrel, and ſupported the ſeve-

ral pretenſions of the daughters with all that ill-choſen ſort of expence which is common with people of plentiful fortunes and mean taſte. The girls preceded their parents like queens of May, in all the gaudy colours imaginable, on every Sunday to church, and were expoſed to the examination of the audience for ſuperiority of beauty.

During this conſtant ſtruggle it happened, that Phillis one day at public prayers ſmote the heart of a gay Weſt-Indian, who appeared in all the colours which can affect an eye that could not diſtinguiſh between being fine and taudry. This American in a ſummer-iſland ſuit was too ſhining and too gay to be reſiſted by Phillis, and too intent upon her charms to be diverted be any of the laboured attractions of Brunetta. Soon after, Brunetta had the mortification to ſee her rival diſpoſed of in a wealthy marriage, while ſhe was only addreſſed to in a manner that ſhewed ſhe was the admiration of all men, but the choice of none. Phillis was carried to the habitation of her ſpouſe in Barbadoes: Brunetta had the ill-nature to inquire for her by every opportunity, and had the misfortune to hear o. her being attended by numerous ſlaves, fanned into ſlumbers by ſucceſſive hands of them, and carried from place to place in all the pomp of barbarous magnificence. Brunetta could not endure theſe repeated advices, but employed all her arts and charms in laying baits for any of condition of the ſame iſland, out of a mere ambition to confront her once more before ſhe died. She at laſt ſucceeded in her deſign, and was taken to wife by a gentleman whoſe eſtate was contiguous to that of her enemy's huſband. It would be endleſs to enumerate the many occaſions on which theſe irreconcilable beauties laboured to excel each other; but in proceſs of time, it happened that a ſhip put into the iſland conſigned to a friend of Phillis, who had directions to give her the refuſal of all goods for apparel, before Brunetta could be alarmed of their arrival. He did ſo, and Phillis was dreſſed in a few days in a brocade more gorgeous and coſtly than had ever before

ap-

appeared in that latitude. Brunetta languiſhed at the ſight, and could by no means come up to the bravery of her antagoniſt. She communicated her anguiſh of mind to a faithful friend, who by an intereſt in the wife of Phillis's merchant, procured a remnant of the ſame ſilk for Brunetta. Phillis took pains to appear in all public places where ſhe was ſure to meet Brunetta; Brunetta was now prepared for the inſult, and came to a public hall in a plain black ſilk mantua, attended by a beautiful negro girl in a petticoat of the ſame brocade with which Phillis was attired. This drew the attention of the whole company, upon which the once unhappy Phillis ſwooned away, and was immediately conveyed to her houſe. As ſoon as ſhe came to herſelf ſhe fled from her huſband's houſe, went on board a ſhip in the road, and is now landed in inconſolable deſpair at Plymouth.

LEONTINE and EUDOXUS.

AS I was yeſterday taking the air with my friend Sir Roger, we were met by a freſh-coloured ruddy young man, who rid by us full ſpeed, with a couple of ſervants behind him. Upon my enquiry who he was, Sir Roger told me that he was a young gentleman of a conſiderable eſtate, who had been educated by a tender mother that lived not many miles from the place where we were. She is a very good lady, ſays my friend, but took ſo much care of her ſon's health, that ſhe has made him good for nothing. She quickly found that reading was bad for his eyes, and that writing made his head ake. He was let looſe among the woods as ſoon as he was able to ride on horſeback, or to carry a gun upon his ſhoulders. To be brief, I found, by my friend's account of him, that he had got a great ſtock of health, but nothing elſe; and that if it were a man's

buſineſs only to live, there would not be a more accompliſhed young fellow in the whole country.

The truth of it is, ſince my reſiding in theſe parts, I have ſeen and heard innumerable inſtances of young heirs and elder brothers, who either from their own reflecting upon the eſtates they are born to, and therefore thinking all other accompliſhments unneceſſary, or from hearing theſe notions frequently inculcated to them by the flattery of their ſervants and domeſticks, or from the ſame fooliſh thought prevailing in thoſe who have the care of their education, are of no manner of uſe but to keep up their families, and tranſmit their lands and houſes in a line to poſterity.

This makes me often think on a ſtory I have heard of two friends, which I ſhall give my reader at large, under feigned names. The moral of it may, I hope, be uſeful, though there are ſome circumſtances which make it rather appear like a novel, than a true ſtory.

Eudoxus and Leontine began the world with ſmall eſtates. They are both of them men of good ſenſe and great virtue. They proſecuted their ſtudies together in their earlier years, and entered into ſuch a friendſhip as laſted to the end of their lives. Eudoxus, at his firſt ſetting out in the world, threw himſelf into a court, where by his natural endowments and his acquired abilities, he made his way from one poſt to another, till at length he had raiſed a very conſiderable fortune. Leontine on the contrary ſought all opportunities of improving his mind by ſtudy, converſation, and travel. He was not only acquainted with all the ſciences, but with the moſt eminent profeſſors of them throughout Europe. He knew perfectly well the intereſts of its princes, with the cuſtoms and faſhions of their courts, and could ſcarce meet with the name of an extraordinary perſon in the Gazette whom he had not either talked to or ſeen. In ſhort, he had ſo well mixt and digeſted his knowledge of men and books,

that

that he made one of the moſt accompliſhed perſons of the age. During the whole courſe of his ſtudies and travels, he kept up a punctual correſpondence with Eudoxus, who often made himſelf acceptable to the principal men about court by the intelligence which he received from Leontine. When they were both turned of forty (an age in which, according to Mr. Cowley, there is no dallying with life) they determined, purſuant to the reſolution they had taken in the beginning of their lives, to retire, and paſs the remainder of their days in the country. In order to this, they both of them married much about the ſame time. Leontine, with his own and his wife's fortune, bought a farm of three hundred a year, which lay within the neighbourhood of his friend Eudoxus, who had purchaſed an eſtate of as many thouſands. They were both of them fathers about the ſame time, Eudoxus having a ſon born to him, and Leontine a daughter; but to the unſpeakable grief of the latter, his young wife (in whom all his happineſs was wrapt up) died in a few days after the birth of her daughter. His affliction would have been inſupportable, had not he been comforted by the daily viſits and converſations of his friend. As they were one day talking together with their uſual intimacy, Leontine, conſidering how incapable he was of giving his daughter a proper education in his own houſe, and Eudoxus reflecting on the ordinary behaviour of a ſon who knows himſelf to be the heir of a great eſtate, they both agreed upon an exchange of children, namely, that the boy ſhould be bred up with Leontine as his ſon, and that the girl ſhould live with Eudoxus as his daughter, till they were each of them arrived at the years of diſcretion. The wife of Eudoxus, knowing that her ſon could not be ſo advantageouſly brought up as under the care of Leontine, and conſidering at the ſame time that he would be perpetually under her own eye, was by degrees prevailedupon to fall in with the project. She therefore took Leonilla, for that was the name of the girl, and educated her as her own daughter. The two friends on each ſide had

wrought

wrought themſelves to ſuch an habitual tenderneſs for the children who were under their direction, that each of them had the real paſſion of a father, where the title was but imaginary. Florio, the name of the young heir that lived with Leontine, though he had all the duty and affection imaginable for his ſuppoſed parent, was taught to rejoice at the ſight of Eudoxus, who viſited his friend very frequently, and was dictated by his natural affection, as well as by the rules of prudence, to make himſelf eſteemed and beloved by Florio. The boy was now old enough to know his ſuppoſed father's circumſtances; and that therefore he was to make his way in the world by his own induſtry. This conſideration grew ſtronger in him every day, and produced ſo good an effect, that he applied himſelf with more than ordinary attention to the purſuit of every thing which Leontine recommended to him. His natural abilities, which were very good, aſſiſted by the directions of ſo excellent a counſellor, enabled him to make a quicker progreſs than ordinary through all the parts of his education. Before he was twenty years of age, having finiſhed his ſtudies and exerciſes with great applauſe, he was removed from the univerſity to the inns of court, where there are very few that make themſelves conſiderable proficients in the ſtudies of the place, who know they ſhall arrive at great eſtates without them. This was not Florio's caſe; he found that three hundred a year was but a poor eſtate for Leontine and himſelf to live upon, ſo that he ſtudied without intermiſſion till he gained a very good inſight into the conſtitution and laws of his country.

I ſhould have told my reader, that whilſt Florio lived at the houſe of his foſter-father, he was always an acceptable gueſt in the family of Eudoxus, where he became acquainted with Leonilla from her infancy. His acquaintance with her by degrees grew into love, which in a mind trained up in all the ſentiments of honour and virtue became a very uneaſy paſſion. He deſpaired of gaining an heireſs of ſo great a fortune, and would rather have died than attempted it by any indirect methods.

thods. Leonilla, who was a woman of the greateſt beauty joined with the greateſt modeſty, entertained at the ſame time a ſecret paſſion for Florio, but conducted herſelf with ſo much prudence that ſhe never gave him the leaſt intimation of it. Florio was now engaged in all thoſe arts and improvements that are proper to raiſe a man's private fortune, and give him a figure in his country, but ſecretly tormented with that paſſion which burns with the greateſt fury in a virtuous and noble heart, when he received a ſudden ſummons from Leontine to repair to him in the country the next day; for it ſeems Eudoxus was ſo filled with the report of his ſon's reputation, that he could no longer withhold making himſelf known to him. The morning after his arrival at the houſe of his ſuppoſed father, Leontine told him that Eudoxus had ſomething of great importance to communicate to him; upon which the good man embraced him, and wept. Florio was no ſooner arrived at the great houſe that ſtood in his neighbourhood, but Eudoxus took him by the hand, after the firſt ſalutes were over, and conducted him into his cloſet. He there opened to him the whole ſecret of his parentage and education, concluding after this manner: "I have no other way left of acknowledging my gratitude to Leontine, than by marrying you to his daughter. He ſhall not loſe the pleaſure of being your father by the diſcovery I have made to you. Leonilla too ſhall be ſtill my daughter; her filial piety, though miſplaced, has been ſo exemplary that it deſerves the greateſt reward I can confer upon it. You ſhall have the pleaſure of ſeeing a great eſtate fall to you, which you would have loſt the reliſh of had you known yourſelf born to it. Continue only to deſerve it in the ſame manner you did before you were poſſeſſed of it. I have left your mother in the next room. Her heart yearns towards you. She is making the ſame diſcoveries to Leonilla which I have made to yourſelf." Florio was ſo overwhelmed with this profuſion of happineſs, that he was not able to make a reply, but threw himſelf down

down at his father's feet, and amidſt a flood of tears, kiſſed and embraced his knees, asking his bleſſing, and expreſſing in dumb-ſhow thoſe ſentiments of love, duty, and gratitude, that were too big for utterance. To conclude, the happy pair were married, and half Eudoxus's eſtate ſettled upon them. Leontine and Eudoxus paſſed the remainder of their lives together; and received in the dutiful and affectionate behaviour of Florio and Leonilla the juſt recompence, as well as the natural effects, of that care which they had beſtowed upon them in their education.

PALEMON and LAVINIA.

THE lovely young Lavinia once had friends:
And fortune ſmil'd, deceitful, on her birth.
For in her helpleſs years depriv'd of all,
Of every ſtay, ſave Innocence and Heaven,
She with her widow'd mother, feeble, old,
And poor, liv'd in a cottage, far retir'd
Among the windings of a wooden vale;
By ſolitude and deep ſurrounding ſhades,
But more by baſhful modeſty, conceal'd.
Together thus they ſhunn'd the cruel ſcorn
Which virtue, ſunk to poverty, would meet
From giddy paſſion and low-minded pride:
Almoſt on Nature's common bounty fed;
Like the gay birds that ſung them to repoſe,
Content, and careleſs of to-morrow's fare.
Her form was freſher than the morning roſe,
When the dew wets its leaves; unſtain'd and pure,
As is the lily, or the mountain ſnow.
The modeſt virtues mingled in her eyes,
Still on the ground dejected, darting all
Their humid beams into the blooming flowers:
Or when the mournful tale her mother told,
Of what her faithleſs fortune promis'd once,

Thrill'd

Thrill'd in her thought, they, like the dewy ſtar
Of evening, ſhone in tears. A native grace
Sat fair proportion'd on her poliſh'd limbs,
Veil'd in a ſimple robe, their beſt attire,
Beyond the pomp of dreſs: for lovelineſs
Needs not the foreign aid of ornament,
But is when unadorn'd adorn'd the moſt.
Thoughtleſs of beauty, ſhe was beauty's ſelf,
Recluſe amid the cloſe embowering woods.
As in the hollow breaſt of Apennine,
Beneath the ſhelter of encircling hills,
A myrtle riſes, far from human eye,
And breathes its balmy fragrance o'er the wild;
So flouriſh'd blooming, and unſeen by all,
The ſweet Lavinia: till, at length, compell'd
By ſtrong Neceſſity's ſupreme command,
With ſmiling patience in her looks, ſhe went
To glean Palemon's field. The pride of ſwains
Palemon was, the generous, and the rich;
Who led the rural life in all its joy
And elegance, ſuch as Arcadian ſong
Tranſmit from ancient uncorrupted times;
When tyrant cuſtom had not ſhackled man,
But free to follow Nature was the mode.
He then, his fancy with autumnal ſcenes
Amuſing, chanc'd beſide his reaper train
To walk, when poor Lavinia drew his eye:
Unconſcious of her power, and turning quick
With unaffected bluſhes from his gaze:
He ſaw her charming, but he ſaw not half
The charms her down-caſt modeſty conceal'd.
That very moment love and chaſte deſire
Sprung in his boſom, to himſelf unknown;
For ſtill the world prevail'd, and its dread laugh,
Which ſcarce the firm philoſopher can ſcorn,
Should his heart own a gleaner in the field,
And thus in ſecret to his ſoul he ſigh'd.

"What pity! that ſo delicate a form,
"By beauty kindled, where enlivening ſenſe

And

" And more than vulgar goodneſs ſeem to dwell,
" Should be devoted to the rude embrace
" Of ſome indecent clown! ſhe looks, methinks,
" Of old Acaſto's line; and to my mind
" Recalls that patron of my happy life,
" From whom my liberal fortune took its riſe;
" Now to the duſt gone down; his houſes, lands,
" And once fair-ſpreading family diſſolv'd.
" 'Tis ſaid that in ſome lone obſcure retreat,
" Urg'd by remembrance ſad, and decent pride,
" Far from thoſe ſcenes which knew their better days,
" His aged widow and his daughter live,
" Whom yet my fruitleſs ſearch could never find.
" Romantic wiſh! would this the daughter were!"

When, ſtrict enquiring, from herſelf he found
She was the ſame, the daughter of his friend,
Of bountiful Acaſto; who can ſpeak
The mingled paſſions that ſurpriz'd his heart,
And thro' his nerves in ſhivering tranſport ran?
Then blaz'd his ſmother'd flame, avow'd, and bold;
And as he view'd her, ardent, o'er and o'er,
Love, gratitude, and pity wept at once.
Confus'd, and frighten'd at his ſudden tears,
Her riſing beauties fluſh'd a higher bloom,
As thus Palemon, paſſionate, and juſt,
Pour'd out the pious rapture of his ſoul.

" And art thou then Acaſto's dear remains?
" She whom my reſtleſs gratitude has ſought,
" So long in vain? O yes! the very ſame,
" The ſoftened image of my noble friend,
" Alive, his every feature, every look,
" More elegantly touch'd. Sweeter than ſpring!
" Thou ſole ſurviving bloſſom from the root
" That nouriſh'd up my fortune! ſay, ah where,
" In what ſequeſter'd deſart, haſt thou drawn
" The kindeſt aſpect of delighted heaven?
" Into ſuch beauty ſpread, and blown ſo fair;
" Tho' poverty's cold wind, and cruſhing rain,
" Beat keen, and heavy on thy tender years?

" O

" O let me now, into a richer ſoil,
" Tranſplant thee ſafe! where vernal ſuns and ſhowers
" Diffuſe their warmeſt, largeſt influence;
" And of my garden be the pride, and joy!
" Ill it befits thee, oh it ill befits
" Acaſto's daughter, his whoſe open ſtores,
" Tho' vaſt, were little to his ampler heart,
" The father of a country, thus to pick
" The very refuſe of thoſe harveſt-fields,
" Which from his bounteous friendſhip I enjoy.
" Then throw that ſhameful pittance from thy hand,
" But ill apply'd to ſuch a rugged task;
" The fields, the maſter, all, my fair, are thine;
" If to the various bleſſings which thy houſe
" Has on me laviſh'd, thou wilt add that bliſs,
" That deareſt bliſs, the power of bleſſing thee!"

Here ceas'd the youth: yet ſtill his ſpeaking eye
Expreſs'd the ſacred triumph of his ſoul,
With conſcious virtue, gratitude, and love,
Above the vulgar joy divinely rais'd.
Nor waited he reply. Won by the charm
Of goodneſs irreſiſtible, and all
In ſweet diſorder loſt, ſhe bluſh'd conſent.
The news immediate to her mother brought,
While, pierc'd with anxious thought, ſhe pin'd away
The lonely moments for Lavinia's fate:
Amaz'd, and ſcarce believing what ſhe heard,
Joy ſeiz'd her wither'd veins, and one bright gleam
Of ſetting life ſhone on her evening-hours:
Not leſs enraptured than the happy pair;
Who flouriſh'd long in tender bliſs, and rear'd
A numerous offspring, lovely like themſelves,
And good, the grace of all the country round.

Gradation from a Greenhorn to a Blood.

MY father was a wealthy farmer in Yorkſhire; and when I was near eighteen years of age, he brought me to London, and put me apprentice to a conſiderable ſhopkeeper in the city. There was an aukward modeſt ſimplicity in my manner, and a reverence of religion and virtue in my converſation. The novelty of the ſcene that was now placed before me, in which there were innumerable objects that I never conceived to exiſt, rendered me attentive and credulous; peculiarities which, without a provincial accent, a ſlouch in my gait, a long lank head of hair, and an unfaſhionable ſuit of drab coloured cloth, would have denominated me a Greenhorn, or, in other words, a country Put very green.

Green, then, I continued even in externals, near two years; and in this ſtate I was the object of univerſal contempt and deriſion: but being at length wearied with merriment and inſult, I was very ſedulous to aſſume the manners and appearance of thoſe who in the ſame ſtation were better treated. I had already improved greatly in my ſpeech; and my father having allowed me thirty pounds a year for apparel and pocket money, the greater part of which I had ſaved, I beſpoke a ſuit of cloaths of an eminent city taylor, with ſeveral waiſtcoats and breeches, and two frocks for a change: I cut off my hair, and procured a brown bob perriwig of Wilding juſt of the ſame colour, with a ſingle row of curls round the bottom, which I wore very nicely combed, and without powder: my hat, which had been cocked with great exactneſs in an equilateral triangle, I diſcarded, and purchaſed one of a more faſhionable ſize, the fore corner of which projected near two inches further than thoſe on each ſide, and was moulded into the ſhape of a ſpout: I alſo furniſhed myſelf with a change of white thread ſtockings, took care that my pumps were varniſhed every morning

ing with the new German blacking ball, and when I went out carried in my hand a little ſwitch, which as it has been long appendant to the character that I had juſt aſſumed, has taken the ſame name, and is called a Jemmy.

I ſoon perceived the advantage of this transformation. My manner had not indeed, kept pace with my dreſs; I was ſtill modeſt and diffident, temperate, and ſober, and conſequently ſtill ſubject to ridicule: but I was now admitted into company, from which I had before been excluded by the ruſticity of my appearance; I was rallied and encouraged by turns; and I was inſtructed both by precept and example. Some offers were made of carrying me to a houſe of private entertainment, which th n I abſolutely refuſed; but I ſoon found the way into the play-houſe, to ſee the two laſt acts and the farce: here I learned that by breaches of chaſtity no man was thought to incur either guilt or ſhame: but that, on the contrary, they were eſſentially neceſſary to the character of a fine gentleman. I ſoon copied the original, which I found to be univerſally admired, in my morals, and made ſome farther approaches to it in my dreſs: I ſuffered my hair to grow long enough to comb back over the foretop of my wig. which, when I ſallied forth to my evening amuſement, I changed to a queüe; I tied the collar of my ſhirt with half an ell of black ribbon, which appeared under my neckcloth; the fore corner of my hat was conſiderably elevated and ſhortened, ſo that it no longer reſembled a ſpout, but the corner of a minced pye; my waiſtcoat was edged with a narrow lace, my ſtockings were ſilk, and I never appeared without a pair of clean gloves. My addreſs, from its native maſculine plainneſs, was converted to an exceſs of ſoftneſs and civility, eſpecially when I ſpoke to the ladies. I had before made ſome progreſs in learning to ſwear; I had proceeded by fegs, faith, pox, plague, 'pon my life, 'pon my ſoul, rat it, and zookers, to zauns and the divill. I now advanced to by Jove, 'fore ged, geds curſe it, and demme: but I ſtill uttered theſe interjections

tions in a tremulous tone, and my pronunciation was feminine and vicious. I was ſenſible of my defects, and, therefore, applied with great diligence to remove them. I frequently practiſed alone, but it was a long time before I could ſwear ſo much to my own ſatiſfaction in company, as by myſelf. My labour, however, was not without its reward; it recommended me to the notice of the ladies, and procured me the gentle appellation of Jeſſamy.

I now learned among other Grown Gentlemen to dance, which greatly enlarged my acquaintance; I entered into a ſubſcription for country dances once a week at a tavern, where each gentleman engaged to bring a partner: at the ſame time I made conſiderable advances in ſwearing; I could pronounce damme with a tolerable air and accent, give the vowel its full ſound, and look with confidence in the face of the perſon to whom I ſpoke. About this time my father's elder brother died, and left me an eſtate of near five hundred pounds per annum. I now bought out the remainder of my time; and this ſudden acceſſion of wealth and independence gave me immediately an air of greater confidence and freedom. I laid out near one hundred and fifty pounds in cloaths, though I was obliged to go into mourning: I employed a court taylor to make them up; I exchanged my queüe for a bag; I put on a ſword which, in appearance at leaſt, was a Toledo; and in proportion as I knew my dreſs to be elegant, I was leſs ſollicitous to be neat. My acquaintance now increaſed every hour; I was attended, flattered, and careſſed; was often invited to entertainments, ſupped every night at a tavern, and went home in a chair; was taken notice of in public places, and was univerſally confeſſed to be improved into a Smart.

There were ſome intervals in which I found it neceſſary to abſtain from wenching; and in theſe, at whatever riſque, I applied myſelf to the bottle: a habit of drinking came inſenſibly upon me, and I was ſoon able to walk home with a bottle and a pint. I had

had learned a ſufficient number of faſhionable toaſts, and got by heart ſeveral toping and ſeveral bawdy ſongs, ſome of which I ventured to roar out with a friend hanging on my arm as we ſcoured the ſtreet after our nocturnal revel. I now laboured with indefatigable induſtry to increaſe theſe acquiſitions: I enlarged my ſtock of healths; made great progreſs in ſinging, joking, and ſtory-telling; ſwore well; could make a company of ſtaunch topers drunk; always collected the reckoning, and was the laſt man that departed. My face began to be covered with red pimples, and my eyes to be weak; I became daily more negligent of my dreſs, and more blunt in my manner: I profeſſed myſelf a foe to ſtarters and milkſops, declared that there was no enjoyment equal to that of a bottle and a friend, and ſoon gained the appellation of an Honeſt Fellow.

By this diſtinction I was animated to attempt yet greater excellence; I learned ſeveral feats of mimickry of the under-players, could take off known characters, tell a ſtaring ſtory, and humbug with ſo much skill as ſometimes to take-in a knowing one. I was ſo ſucceſsful in the practice of theſe arts, to which, indeed, I applied myſelf with unwearied diligence and aſſiduity, that I kept my company roaring with applauſe, till their voices ſunk by degrees, and they were no longer able to laugh, becauſe they were no longer able either to hear or to ſee. I had now aſcended another ſcale in the climax; and was acknowledged by all who knew me, to be a Joyous Spirit.

After all theſe topics of merriment were exhauſted, and I had repeated my tricks, my ſtories, my jokes, and my ſongs, till they grew inſipid, I became miſchievous; and was continually deviſing and executing frolics, to the unſpeakable delight of my companions, and the injury of others. For many of them I was proſecuted, and frequently obliged to pay large damages: but I bore all theſe loſſes with an air of jovial indifference, I puſhed on in my career, I was more deſperate in proportion as I had leſs to loſe; and being

being deterred from no miſchief by the dread of its conſequences, I was ſaid to run at all, and complimented with the name of Buck.

My eſtate was at length mortgaged for more than it was worth; my creditors were importunate; I became negligent of myſelf and of others; I made a deſperate effort at the gaming-table, and loſt the laſt ſum that I could raiſe; my eſtate was ſeized by the mortgagee; I learned to pack cards and to cog a die; became a bully to whores; paſſed my nights in a brothel, the ſtreet, or the watch-houſe; was utterly inſenſible of ſhame, and lived upon the town as a beaſt of prey in a foreſt. Thus I reached the ſummit of modern glory, and had juſt acquired the diſtinction of a Blood, when I was arreſted for an old debt of three hundred pounds, and thrown into the King's Bench priſon.

Theſe characters, though they are diſtinct, yet do not at all differ, otherwiſe than as ſhades of the ſame colour. And though they are ſtages of a regular progreſſion, yet the whole progreſs is not made by every individual: ſome are ſo ſoon initiated in the myſteries of the town, that they are never publicly known in their Greenhorn ſtate; others fix long in the Jemmyhood, others are Jeſſamys at fourſcore, and ſome ſtagnate in each of the higher ſtages for life.

But the retroſpect upon life, which theſe reflections have made neceſſary, covers me with confuſion, and aggravates deſpair. I cannot but reflect, that among all theſe characters, I have never aſſumed that of a Man. Man is a reaſonable Being, which he ceaſes to be, who diſguiſes his body with ridiculous fopperies, or degrades his mind by deteſtable brutality. Theſe thoughts would have been of great uſe to me, if they had occurred ſeven years ago.

The Hiſtory of CAPTATOR.

MY father was an attorney in the country, who married his maſter's daughter, in hopes of a fortune which he did not obtain, having been, as he afterwards diſcovered, choſen by her only becauſe ſhe had no better offer, and was afraid of ſervice. I was the firſt offſpring of a marriage thus reciprocally fraudulent, and therefore could not be expected to inherit much dignity or generoſity, and if I had them not from nature, was not likely ever to attain them; for in the years which I ſpent at home I never heard any reaſon for action or forbearance, but that we ſhould gain money or loſe it, nor was taught any other ſtile of commendation, than that Mr. Sneaker is a warm man, Mr. Gripe has done his buſineſs, and needs care for no-body.

My parents, though otherwiſe not great philoſophers, knew the force of early education, and took care that the blank of my underſtanding ſhould be filled with impreſſions of the value of money. My mother uſed, upon all occaſions, to inculcate ſome ſalutary axioms, ſuch as might incite me 'to keep what I had, and 'get what I could;' ſhe informed me that we were in a world, where 'all muſt catch that catch can;' and as I grew up, ſtored my memory with deeper obſervations; reſtrained me from the uſual puerile expences, by remarking that 'many a little made a mickle;' and, when I envied the finery of any of my neighbours, told me, that 'brag was a good dog, but hold-'faſt was a better.'

I was ſoon ſagacious enough to diſcover that I was not born to great wealth; and, having heard no other name for happineſs, was ſometimes inclined to repine at my condition. But my mother always relieved me, by ſaying, that there was money enough in the family, that 'it was good to be of kin to means,' that I had nothing to do but to pleaſe my friends, and I

might come to hold up my head with the best squire in the country.

These splendid expectations arose from our alliance to three persons of considerable fortune. My mother's aunt had attended on a lady, who, when she died, rewarded her officiousness and fidelity with a large legacy. My father had two relations, of whom one had broken his indentures and run to sea, from whence, after an absence of thirty years, he returned with ten thousand pounds; and the other had lured an heiress out of a window, who, dying of her first child, had left him her estate, on which he lived without any other care than to collect his rents, and preserve from poachers that game which he could not kill himself.

These hoarders of money were visited and courted by all who had any pretence to approach them, and received presents and compliments from cousins who could scarcely tell the degree of their relation. But we had peculiar advantages which encouraged us to hope, that we should by degrees supplant our competitors. My father, by his profession, made himself necessary in their affairs; for the sailor and the chambermaid, he enquired out mortgages and securities, and wrote bonds and contracts; and had endeared himself to the old woman, who once rashly lent a hundred pounds without consulting him, by informing her, that her debtor was on the point of bankruptcy, and posting so expeditiously with an execution, that all the other creditors were defrauded.

To the squire he was a kind of steward, and had distinguished himself in his office by his address in raising the rents, his inflexibility in distressing the tardy tenants, and his acuteness in setting the parish free from burthensome inhabitants, by shifting them off to some other settlement.

Business made frequent attendance necessary; trust soon produced intimacy; and success gave a claim to kindness; so that we had opportunity to practice all the arts of flattery and endearment. My mother, who could not support the thoughts of losing any thing, deter-

determined, that all their fortunes ſhould center in me; and in the proſecution of her ſchemes took care to inform me that 'nothing coſts leſs than good words,' and that it is comfortable to leap into an eſtate which another has got.

She trained me by theſe precepts to the utmoſt ductility of obedience, and the cloſeſt attention to profit. At an age when other boys are ſporting in the fields, or murmuring in the ſchool, I was contriving ſome new method of paying my court; enquiring the age of my future benefactors; or conſidering how I ſhould employ their legacies.

If our eagerneſs of money could have been ſatisfied with the poſſeſſions of any one of my relations, they might perhaps have been obtained; but as it was impoſſible to be always preſent with all three, our competitors were buſy to efface any trace of affection which we might have left behind; and ſince there was not on any part ſuch ſuperiority of merit as could enforce a conſtant and unſhaken preference, whoever was the laſt that flattered or obliged had, for a time, the aſcendant.

My relations maintained a regular exchange of courteſy, took care to miſs no occaſion of condolance or congratulation, and ſent preſents at ſtated times, but had in their hearts not much eſteem for one another. The ſeaman looked with contempt upon the ſquire as a milkſop and a landman, who had lived without knowing the points of the compaſs, or ſeeing any part of the world beyond the county town; and, whenever they met, would talk of longitude and latitude, and circles and tropicks, would ſcarcely tell him the hour without ſome mention of the horizon and meridian, nor ſhew him the news without detecting his ignorance of the ſituation of other countries.

The ſquire conſidered the ſailor as a rude uncultivated ſavage, with little more of human than his form, and diverted himſelf with his ignorance of all common objects and affairs; when he could perſuade him to go into the field, he always expoſed him to the

ſportſmen, by ſending him to look for game in improper places; and once prevailed upon him to be preſent at the races, only that he might ſhow the gentlemen how a ſailor ſat upon a horſe.

The old gentlewoman thought herſelf wiſer than both, for ſhe lived with no ſervant but a maid, and ſaved her money. The others were indeed ſufficiently frugal, but the ſquire could not live without dogs and horſes, and the ſailor never ſuffered the day to paſs but over a bowl of punch, to which, as he was not critical in the choice of his company, every man was welcome that could roar out a catch, or tell a ſtory.

All theſe, however, I was to pleaſe; an arduous taſk; but, what will not youth and avarice undertake? I had an unreſiſting ſuppleneſs of temper, and an inſatiable wiſh for riches; I was perpetually inſtigated by the ambition of my parents, and aſſiſted occaſionally by their inſtructions.

As I was taught to flatter with the firſt eſſays of ſpeech, and had very early loſt every other paſſion in the deſire of money, I began my purſuit with omens of ſucceſs; for I divided my officiouſneſs ſo judiciouſly among my relations, that I was equally the favourite of all. When any of them entered the door, I went to welcome him with raptures, when he went away I hung down my head, and ſometimes entreated to go with him with ſo much importunity, that I very narrowly eſcaped a conſent which I dreaded in my heart. When at an annual entertainment they were all together, I had a harder taſk, but plied them ſo impartially with careſſes, that none could charge me with neglect, and when they were wearied with my fondneſs and civilities, I was always diſmiſſed with money to buy play things.

Life cannot be kept at a ſtand; the years of innocence and prattle were ſoon at an end, and other qualifications were neceſſary to recommend me to continuance of kindneſs. It luckily happened, that none of my friends had high notions of book-learning. The ſailor hated to ſee tall boys ſhut up in a ſchool, when they

they might more properly be ſeeing the world, and making their fortunes; and was of opinion, that when the firſt rules of arithmetick were known, all that was neceſſary to make a man complete might be learned on ſhip-board. The ſquire only inſiſted, that ſo much ſcholarſhip was indiſpenſably neceſſary, as might confer ability to draw a leaſe and read the court-hands; and the old chambermaid declared loudly her contempt of books, and her opinion that they only took the head off the main chance.

To unite as well as we could, all their ſyſtems, I was bred at home. Each was taught to believe, that I followed his directions, and I gained likewiſe, as my mother obſerved, this advantage, that I was always in the way: for ſhe had known many favourite children ſent to ſchools or academies, and forgotten.

As I grew fitter to be truſted to my own diſcretion, I was often diſpatched upon various pretences to viſit my relations, with directions from my parents how to ingratiate myſelf, and drive away competitors.

I was, from my infancy, conſidered by the ſailor as a promiſing genius, becauſe I liked punch better than wine; and I took care to improve this prepoſſeſſion by continual enquiries about the art of navigation, the degree of heat and cold in different climates, the profits of trade, and the dangers of ſhipwreck. I admired the courage of the ſeamen, and gained his heart by importuning him for a recital of his adventures, and a ſight of his foreign curioſities. I liſtened with an appearance of cloſe attention to ſtories which I could already repeat, and at the cloſe never failed to expreſs my reſolution to viſit diſtant countries, and my contempt of the cowards and drones that ſpend all their lives in their native pariſh; though I had in reality no deſire of any thing but money, nor ever felt the ſtimulations of curioſity or ardour of adventure, but would contentedly have paſſed the years of Neſtor in receiving rents, and lending upon mortgages.

The ſquire I was able to pleaſe with leſs hypocriſy, for I really thought it pleaſant enough to kill the game

and eat it. Some arts of falſhood however the hunger of gold perſuaded me to practiſe, by which, tho' no other miſchief was produced, the purity of my thoughts was vitiated, and the reverence for truth gradually deſtroyed. I ſometimes purchaſed fiſh, and pretended to have caught them; I hired the countrymen to ſhew me partridges, and then gave my uncle intelligence of the haunt; I learned the ſeats of hares at night, and diſcovered them in the morning with ſagacity that raiſed the wonder and envy of old ſportſmen. One only obſtruction to the advancement of my reputation, I could never fully ſurmount; I was naturally a coward, and was therefore always left ſhamefully behind, when there was a neceſſity to leap a hedge, to ſwim a river, or force the horſes to their utmoſt ſpeed; but as theſe exigencies did not frequently happen, I maintained my honour with ſufficient ſucceſs, and was never left out of a hunting party.

The old chambermaid was not ſo certainly, nor ſo eaſily pleaſed, for ſhe had no predominant paſſion but avarice, and was therefore cold and inacceſſible. She had no conception of any virtue in a young man but that of ſaving his money. When ſhe heard of my exploits in the field, ſhe would ſhake her head, enquire how much I ſhould be the richer for all my performances, and lament, that ſuch ſums ſhould be ſpent upon dogs and horſes. If the ſailor told her of my inclination to travel, ſhe was ſure there was no place like England, and could not imagine why any man that can live in his own country ſhould leave it. This ſullen and frigid being I found means however to propitiate by frequent commendations of frugality, and perpetual care to avoid expence.

From the ſailor was our firſt and moſt conſiderable expectation; for he was richer than the chambermaid, and older than the ſquire. He was ſo aukward and baſhful among women, that we concluded him ſecure from matrimony, and the noiſy fondneſs with which he uſed to welcome me to his houſe, made us imagine that he would look out for no other heir, and

that

that we had nothing to do but wait patiently for his death. But in the midſt of our triumph, my uncle ſaluted me one morning with a cry of tranſport, and clapping his hand hard on my ſhoulder, told me, I was a happy fellow to have a friend like him in the world, for he came to fit me out for a voyage with one of his old acquaintances. I turned pale and trembled; my father told him, that he believed my conſtitution not fitted for the ſea; and my mother burſting into tears, cried out, that her heart would break if ſhe loſt me. All this had no effect, the ſailor was wholly inſuſceptive of the ſofter paſſions, and without regard to tears or arguments, perſiſted in his reſolution to make me a man.

We were obliged to comply in appearance, and preparations were accordingly made. I took leave of my friends with great alacrity, proclaimed the beneficence of my uncle with the higheſt ſtrains of gratitude; and rejoiced at the opportunity now put into my hands of gratifying my thirſt of knowledge. But a week before the day appointed for my departure, I fell ſick by my mother's direction, and refuſed all food but what ſhe privately brought me; whenever my uncle viſited me I was lethargic or delirious, but took care in my raving fits to talk inceſſantly of travel and merchandize. The room was kept dark; the table was filled with vials and gallipots; my mother was with difficulty perſuaded not to endanger her life with nocturnal attendance; my father lamented the loſs of the profits of the voyage; and ſuch ſuperfluity of artifice was employed, as perhaps might have diſcovered the cheat to a man of penetration. But the ſailor, unacquainted with ſubtilties and ſtratagems, was eaſily deluded, and as the ſhip could not ſtay for my recovery, ſold the cargo, and left me to re-eſtabliſh my health at leiſure.

I was ſent to regain my fleſh in a purer air, leſt it ſhould appear never to have been waſted, and in two months returned to deplore my diſappointment. My uncle pitied my dejection, and bid me prepare my-

ſelf againſt next year, for no land-lubber ſhould touch his money.

A reprieve however was obtained, and perhaps ſome new ſtratagem might have ſucceeded another ſpring; but my uncle unhappily made amorous advances to my mother's maid, who, to promote ſo advantageous a match, diſcovered the ſecret, with which only ſhe had been entruſted. He ſtormed, and raved, and declaring that he would have heirs of his own, and not give his ſubſtance to cheats and cowards, married the girl in two days, and has now four children.

Cowardice is always ſcorned, and deceit univerſally deteſted. I found my friends, if not wholly alienated, at leaſt cooled in their affection; the ſquire, though he did not wholly diſcard me, was leſs fond, and often enquired when I would go to ſea. I was obliged to bear his inſults, and endeavoured to re-kindle his kindneſs by aſſiduity and reſpect, but all my care was vain; he died without a will, and the eſtate devolved to the legal heir.

Thus has the folly of my parents condemned me to ſpend in flattery and attendance thoſe years in which I might have been qualified to place myſelf above hope or fear. I am arrived at manhood without any uſeful art or generous ſentiment; and, if the old woman ſhould likewiſe at laſt deceive me, am in danger at once of beggary and ignorance.

The Story of Mrs. TRUMAN.

I AM the widow of a merchant, with whom I lived happily, and in affluence for many years. We had no children, and when he died he left me all he had; but his affairs were ſo involved, that the balance which I received, after having gone through much expence and trouble, was no more than one thouſand pounds. This ſum I placed in the hands of a friend of my huſband's, who was reckoned a good man in the city, and

and who allowed me an intereſt of four per cent for my capital; and with this forty pounds a year I retired and boarded in a village about a hundred miles from London.

There was an old lady of great fortune in that neighbourhood, who viſited often at the houſe where I lodged: ſhe pretended, after a ſhort acquaintance, to take a great liking to me: ſhe profeſſed a friendſhip for me, and at length perſuaded me to come and live with her.

Between the time of taking this my reſolution and putting it into execution, I was informed that this lady, whom I ſhall call lady Mary, was very unequal in her humours, and treated her inferiors and dependents with that inſolence which ſhe imagined her ſuperior fortune gave her a right to make uſe of.

But as I was neither her relation nor dependent, and as all that I deſired from her was common civility, I thought that whenever her ladyſhip or her houſe became diſagreeable to me, I could retire to my old quarters, and live in the ſame manner as I did before I became acquainted with her; and upon the ſtrength of this reaſoning I packed up my clothes, paid off my lodgings, and was conveyed by my lady Mary in her own coach to her manſion houſe.

For the firſt year ſhe treated me with civility and confidence; but in that time I could not help obſerving that ſhe had no affection for any body. I found out that ſhe did not love her neareſt relations, who were highly eſteemed by all the reſt of the neighbourbourhood, and therefore I gave but little credit to all the proteſtations of friendſhip which ſhe was continually making to me.

She told me all that ſhe knew, and more than ſhe knew; and inſinuated to me, that I was to look upon the truſt ſhe repoſed in me as the ſtrongeſt proof of the higheſt friendſhip. But theſe inſinuations loſt their effect; for I knew by experience that there are many people, of which number her ladyſhip was one, that often have a need to unboſom themſelves, who muſt

have ſomebody to impart their ſecrets to, and who when they know any thing that ought not to be told, are never at eaſe till they tell it.

But to proceed in my ſtory. One day, when her ladyſhip had treated me with uncommon kindneſs, for my having taken her part in a diſpute with one of her relations, I received a letter from London to inform me that the perſon in whoſe hands I had placed my fortune, and who till that time had paid me my intereſt money very exactly, was broke and had fled the kingdom.

Lady Mary in her fits of friendſhip had offered me preſents, and perhaps the oftner, becauſe I always refuſed them. She had ſometimes told me how deſirous ſhe was to do me good in any thing that lay within her power. But in thoſe days I had the inexpreſſible happineſs of having no wiſh or view beyond what my little fortune could afford me; and I was truly ſenſible of, and bleſſed in, the heart-felt ſatisfaction of independence. Imagine then, ſir, what I felt at the receipt of the above-mentioned letter. All I ſhall ſay to you about what it produced, is, that I took my reſolution immediately. I carried the letter in my hand to lady Mary; but before I gave it to her, I told her, that I had never doubted the ſincerity of her friendſhip, and that I was thoroughly ſenſible of the kindneſs with which ſhe treated me. I put her in mind of the preſents which ſhe had offered me, and added, that while I was not in want of her aſſiſtance, I thought it wrong to accept of them; but that the time was now come when her friendſhip was likely to become my only ſupport; that it would be unjuſt in me to ſuſpect that I ſhould not receive it; and that the letter I then gave her would tell her all, and ſpare my tears.

Her ladyſhip immediately read it over with more attention than emotion: but after returning it to me, ſhe embraced me, and aſſured me in a condoling voice, that however great my misfortunes might be, ſhe could not help feeling ſome ſatisfaction in thinking, that it was in her power to alleviate them, by giving me proofs

proofs of her unalterable friendſhip; that her houſe, her table, her ſervants, ſhould always continue to be mine; that we ſhould never part while we lived, and that I ſhould feel no change in my condition from this unhappy alteration of my circumſtances.

To any body that knew her ladyſhip leſs than I did, theſe words would have afforded matter of great conſolation; but when I retired to my chamber, and reflected upon my paſt and preſent ſituation, I ſaw that I had every thing to regret in the one, and very little to hope for from the other; and the following day convinced me of the manner in which I was to lead my future life.

Whenever lady Mary ſpoke to me, ſhe had hitherto called me Mrs. Truman; but the very next morning at breakfaſt ſhe left out Mrs.; and upon no greater provocation than breaking a tea cup, ſhe made me thoroughly ſenſible of her ſuperiority and my dependence. "Lord, Truman, you are ſo aukward! Pray "be more careful for the future, or we ſhall not live "long together. Do you think I can afford to have "my china broke at this rate, and maintain you into "the bargain?"

From this moment I was obliged to drop the name and character of friend, which I had hitherto maintained with a little dignity, and to take up that which the French call Complaiſante, and the Engliſh, Humble Companion. But it did not ſtop here; for in a week I was reduced to be as miſerable a Toad-eater as any in Great Britain, which in the ſtricteſt ſenſe of the word is a Servant; except that a Toad-eater has the honour of dining with my lady, and the misfortune of receiving no wages.

The beginning of my ſervitude was being employed in ſmall buſineſs in her ladyſhip's own preſence. Truman, fetch this; Truman, carry that; Truman, ring the bell; Truman, fill up the pot; Truman, pour out the coffee; Truman, ſtir the fire; Truman, call a ſervant; Truman, get me a glaſs of water, and put me in mind to take my drops.

The ſecond part of my ſervice was harder. I was a good houſewife; I underſtood preſerving, pickling, and paſtry, perfectly well; I was no bad milliner, and I was very well ſkilled in the management of a dairy. All theſe little talents I had frequently produced, ſometimes for my own amuſement, and ſometimes to make my court to my lady. But now what had been my diverſion became my employment: my lady could touch no ſweetmeat, pickle, tart or cheeſecake, but what was the work of my hands. I made up all her linen; I mended, and ſometimes waſhed her lace; the butter ſhe eats every morning is all of my churning, and I make every ſlip-coat cheeſe that is brought to her table: and if any of theſe my various works miſcarry, I am ſcolded or pouted at, as much as if I was hired and paid for every branch of the different employments to which I am put.

This degradation of mine has not eſcaped the eyes of the quick-ſighted ſervants. The change of my ſituation has produced a total one in their behaviour. There is hardly a chamber-maid that will bring me up a bottle of water into my room, or a footman that will give me a glaſs of ſmall beer at dinner.

I muſt now give you an account of certain regulations which I am enjoined to obſerve at table. I am abſolutely forbid to touch any diſh that is eatable cold as well as hot, or that may be haſhed for ſupper. By this I am prevented from eating of moſt diſhes that come before us. I muſt never taſte boiled or roaſt beef; and ham and veniſon paſty are equally contraband. Fowls, chickens, and all ſorts of game come under the article of prohibited goods; and though I ſee brawn and ſturgeon ſerved up every day during the whole winter, I am no more the better for them than Tantalus was for his apples; and really ſometimes I eat as little as thoſe who dine with duke Humphry, or as Sancho did when he was made governor of Barataria. To this I may add, that I have not taſted a glaſs of wine in our houſe for ſome years, and that punch, biſhop, cool tankard and negus are equally denied me; and I never

never muſt touch any fruit, unleſs when I am to preſerve it.

The rewards I receive for the ſervice I do, and the reſtraint which I ſubmit to, conſiſt in having the enjoyment of the mere neceſſaries of life, provided you exclude money out of the number. I am clothed out of lady Mary's wardrobe, and I have offended Mrs. Pinup, her ladyſhip's woman, paſt all forgiveneſs, becauſe my lady chuſes that I ſhould not go naked about the houſe.

Not being much uſed to a coach, I am generally ſick with ſitting backwards in one. This my lady knows perfectly well; but ſince I entered into my ſtate of dependence, I am conſtantly obliged to let her ſit forwards alone in the daily airings that we take on the adjacent common.

You have already ſeen, ſir, that I do the work of moſt of the ſervants in the houſe; but I muſt now deſcend a little lower, and acquaint you with ſome more abject employments, which I am forced to ſubmit to.

I have already hinted to you that my lady has no real friendſhip either for man or woman. Her affections are ſettled upon the brute creation, for whom ſhe expreſſes incredible tenderneſs. You would take her monkey to be her eldeſt ſon, by the care ſhe ſhews of him; and ſhe could not be more indulgent to her favourite daughter than ſhe is to her lap-dog; ſhe has a real friendſhip for her parrot; and the other day ſhe expreſſed much more joy at the ſafe delivery of a beloved cat, than ſhe had done, ſome months before, at the birth of her grandſon.

It is my province to tend, wait upon, and ſerve this favourite part of the family. I am made anſwerable for all their faults; and if any of them are ſick, it is I that am to blame. It was through my negligence that Pug broke my lady's fineſt ſet of china; and my forgetting to give Veney her dinner was the occaſion of the dear creature's illneſs. Poll's ſilence is often attributed to my ill uſage; and the murder of two or three kittens has been moſt unjuſtly laid to my charge.

I now come to ſome grievances of another kind, which I am almoſt aſhamed to own, but which are neceſſary to be told.

My lady has, for the humour in her eyes, (by the by I make all her eye-water) three iſſues; one in each arm, and one in her back. Now it happened that her own woman being one day confined to her bed, I was deſired to perform the operation of dreſſing them in her ſtead, and unfortunately I acquitted myſelf of the taſk ſo much to my lady's ſatisfaction, that Mrs. Pinup has been turned out of that office, which is given to me, and I am afraid it is a place for life.

There was another thing happened to me laſt year, which deſerves to be inſerted in this letter, and which, though it made me cry, will, I am afraid, make other people laugh.

Lady Mary, out of the few teeth ſhe has left, had one, that had the impudence to ake and keep her ladyſhip awake for two nights together; upon this, Mr. Mercy the ſurgeon was ſent for, who upon viewing the affected part, declared immediately for extraction. This put my lady into a terrible agony; ſhe declared ſhe never had a tooth drawn in her life, and that ſhe could never be brought to undergo it, unleſs ſhe ſaw the ſame operation performed upon ſomebody elſe in her preſence. Upon this all the ſervants were ſummoned, and ſhe endeavoured to perſuade them one after another to have a tooth drawn for her ſervice; but they all refuſed, and choſe rather to loſe their places than their teeth. Lady Mary then addreſſed herſelf to me, and conjured me by the long friendſhip that had ſubſiſted between us, and by all the obligations I had already to her, and thoſe ſhe was determined to confer upon me, to grant her this requeſt. I bluſh to tell you that I yielded, and parted with a fine white ſound tooth: but what will you ſay when I alſo tell you, that after I had loſt mine, Mr. Mercy was at laſt ſent away without drawing her ladyſhip's.

Lady Mary takes great quantities of phyſic, and part of my buſineſs is to prepare and make up the doſes; but

but what is ſtill worſe, her ladyſhip will ſwallow nothing till I have taſted it in her preſence. I alſo make and adminiſter all the water-gruel that ſhe drinks with her phyſic, and am forced to attend with her camomile tea, when ſhe takes a vomit. This laſt is hard duty, as it not only makes me conſtantly ſick, but as often ſtains my only gown and apron.

I have now, ſir, done with all my bodily hardſhips, and ſhall proceed to a grievance, which lies heavier on me than all I have already mentioned; I mean, that perpetual ſacrifice of truth, which I am forced to make for her ladyſhip's ſervice.

Lady Mary is about ſixty-five, and labours under a vice, which ſometimes perſons of the ſame ſex and age are ſubject to; I mean, that of telling long and improbable ſtories. She has a fine invention, which often carries her beyond the bounds even of poſſibility. She deals largely in the marvellous, and whenever ſhe perceives that ſhe has made the company ſtare a little too much, ſhe conſtantly appeals to me for the truth of a fact which I never heard of before; but of which I am declared to have been an eye witneſs.

Another grievance is, that my lady being much the richeſt perſon in the neighbourhood, is thoroughly convinced that nobody of an inferior fortune can ever be in the right in any diſpute which may happen between them; and as her ladyſhip's arguments are generally very weak, ſo her paſſions are very ſtrong; and what ſhe wants in reaſon, ſhe makes up in anger, which ſometimes riſes to abuſe: and in all theſe diſputes, ſhe never fails to apply to me as an equitable judge, for my deciſion of the conteſt; which appeal being accompanied with one of colonel Hernando's looks, ſentence is immediately pronounced in her favour: for what can reaſon or argument do againſt fear and poverty? Theſe unjuſt judgments have made all the neighbours my enemies, who imagine alſo that by this behaviour of mine, I muſt be highly in my lady's good graces; ſo that they hate what they ought to compaſſionate, and envy what they ſhould rather pity. It

is

is the ſame caſe in every quarrel that happens between her ladyſhip and her own relations. I am made the witneſs and judge in every cauſe; and I own very freely that my teſtimony is generally falſe, and my judgment partial; ſo that upon the whole, my neighbours hate me, the family deteſt me, and my lady herſelf does not love, cannot eſteem me, and I am what ſome call a Toad-eater.

The Jealous ESTREMADURAN.

NOT many years ago, a gentleman of honourable parentage in a village of Eſtremadura made an excurſion, and, like another prodigal, rambled over ſeveral parts of Spain, Italy and Flanders, wantonly waſting his age and his eſtate together. After various travels, his parents being dead, and his patrimony handſomly conſum'd, he came to ſettle in the great city of Seville, where he ſoon found convenient opportunities to ſquander away the little which remain'd. Seeing himſelf therefore exhauſted of money, and as deſtitute of friends, he had recourſe to the remedy to which the wretches of ruined fortunes in that noble city uſually apply, a voyage to the Indies, the refuge and protection of the Deſperado's in Spain, the ſanctuary of debtors, the paſsport of murderers, the ſhelter of ingenious gameſters, vulgarly ſtiled ſharpers, the lure of ladies of pleaſure, the general deception of many, and the particular relief but of few. In a word, arriving juſt at the time when a fleet was putting off for Peru, he agreed with the admiral, and furniſhing himſelf with proviſions and other neceſſaries, went on board at Cadiz, and bid adieu to Spain. The fleet weighed anchor, and with a general joy ſpread out their ſails to the wind, which blew a buckſome gale, and in a few hours loſt ſight of land, and enter-

52

entered on the wide and ample plain of the great father of the waters, the mighty ocean.

Our paſſenger fell now into a penſive mood, revolving in his thoughts the variety of dangers he had gone through in the many years of his wandrings, and the ill conduct he had been guilty of in times paſt; and ſumming up the melancholy account, made a firm reſolution to change his manner of life, and if God ſhould ſend him any riches again, to uſe them after another faſhion, and avoid his former extravagancies with the women. The fleet was almoſt becalmed, when Philip de Carrizales, the gentleman who is the ſubject of our ſtory, ſuffered theſe agonies in his mind; at length the wind having, as it were, recovered breath, blew out amain, and puſhed on the ſhips with ſuch violence, that not a man on board could keep his ſeat; this rouſed Carrizales, and forced him to lay aſide his muſing, and attend only to the common dangers of the voyage, which was ſo proſperous, that without any delays, they arrived ſafe at the port of Carthagena.

To omit whatever is foreign to our purpoſe: Philip was eight and forty years old when he went to the Indies, and in twenty years time he continued there, by his induſtry and diligence, became maſter of a hundred and fifty thouſand pieces of eight. Having poſſeſſed himſelf of ſo noble a fortune, he was touched with the natural deſire which all men feel in them after their native country, and rejecting the fair proſpect of extraordinary advantages which he had before him, he left Peru, where he had acquired all this treaſure, and having put it into bars of gold and ſilver, and regiſtered it, to avoid inconveniencies, he embarked for Spain, and landing at St. Lucar's, arrived at Seville full of years and riches. His cargo was delivered him by the officers without any ſtop or trouble; and inquiring after his friends, he found they were all dead, upon which he reſolved to return to the town where he was born, though he had already received news that not one of his relations was living. If

when

when he went to the Indies neceſſitous and poor, he was diſtracted with multitudes of imaginations, which would not let him reſt a moment in the midſt of the ſea, he was no leſs diſturbed with them now on ſhore, though on a different account; for then he could not ſleep for poverty, and now his riches robbed him of his reſt; wealth being as much a burden to him, who is not accuſtomed to it, nor knows how to uſe it, as poverty is to one who is always oppreſſed by it. Gold brings cares with it, and cares attend the want of it; but the laſt are prevented by having a moderate quantity, whereas the other are increaſed by having too much.

Carrizales's thoughts ran inceſſantly on his charming ingots, not from the wretched principle of a miſer, for the few years he had been a ſoldier had taught him to be liberal; but his concern was what to do with them: to keep them as they were, was of no profit, and to hoard them in his houſe would be a bait for the covetous, and a continual invitation to thieves. He had no inclination to reſume the buſy employment of trading; and ſince, conſidering his years, he had more than enough to ſupply him while he ſhould live, he was thinking to carry it down to the place of his nativity, and put it out to intereſt, and paſs his old age there in eaſe and quiet, giving to God all he could, ſince he had already given more than he ought to the world. On the other hand, he reflected that the country round about him was extreamly naked, the people very poor, and to ſettle there, would be making himſelf the mark of the applications with which the poor generally importune a rich man who becomes their neighbour; eſpecially when there is no other on the ſpot for them to reſort to in their diſtreſſes. He was very deſirous alſo of having ſomebody to whom he might leave his riches at his death; and with this deſign he examined the ſtate of his bodily health and conſtitution, and fancied himſelf yet able to ſuſtain the weight of matrimony; but the inſtant he thought of it, a violent fear aſſailed him, which ſtartled him cruel-

cruelly, and puffed aſide his new project like a cloud before the wind; for by his temper he was the moſt jealous man in the world, and though he was yet unmarried, the imagination of it alone began to alarm him terribly, and tortured him with ſuch hideous apprehenſions, that he was more and more determined not to marry.

Having reſolved thus far, but not being fixed what courſe of life to purſue, it was his fortune that as he was going along the ſtreet one day, he lifted up his eyes and ſaw a young creature at a window, who ſeemed to be about thirteen or fourteen years old, of ſo agreeable an aſpect, and ſo beautiful, that not being able to defend himſelf, honeſt old Carrizales gave up the weakneſs of his numerous years to the budding youth of Leonora, which was the name of this lovely maid. Immediately he fell into a train of diſcourſe with himſelf very eagerly. This girl, ſays he, is handſome; and by what the houſe ſhe is in promiſes by its looks, ſhe cannot be rich; ſhe is a child, and her tender years may prevent all uneaſy ſuſpicions. I will marry her, and ſhut her up, and form her to my hand; by which means ſhe will know no other way of living than what I teach her. I am not ſo old neither, as to deſpair of having an heir. Whether ſhe has a fortune or not, it ſignifies nothing, ſince heaven has given me enough of my own for us both. A man of riches ſhould not marry for riches, but to pleaſe himſelf, for this helps to add to his life; whereas diſcontent, matrimonial vexation and diſlike ſhorten it. In a word, the dye is thrown, and this is the lot which heaven has put into my hands.

If he repeated this ſoliloquy once, he repeated it a hundred times; and ſome days after he talked with Leonora's parents, and underſtanding by them, that though they were poor, they were of an honourable family; he acquainted them with his intention, and with his quality and eſtate, and deſired their conſent to his having their daughter. They only aſked a little time to inform themſelves of what he had ſaid, and that

that he would alſo inquire into the truth of what they had told him concerning their family. And thus they parted, and having made their mutual inquiries, found things to be as each ſide had repreſented them. Upon which Leonora was eſpouſed to Carrizales, who firſt ſettled a thouſand ducats on her for a dowry, ſo inflamed was the heart of this jealous old man with the paſſion of love. He had ſcarcely made her his own, when a ſwarm of furious ſuſpicions ruſhed on him at once; and though no occaſion was offered, he began to tremble every joint, and felt more anxiety and care than he had ever experienced before.

The firſt token he gave of his jealous diſpoſition was, that he would ſuffer no man taylor to meaſure Leonora for the ſeveral changes of cloaths he deſigned to preſent her, but looked out for ſome young woman who was pretty near her ſhape and ſtature; and meeting at laſt with a poor girl, who ſeemed to be much of the ſame ſize, he took the meaſure of her waiſt himſelf with a ſtring, and comparing it with his ſpouſe's, found it anſwered tolerably well. By this girl were the cloaths cut out and faſhioned, and the ſuits were ſo many and ſo rich, that Leonora's parents thought themſelves very happy in having ſuch a ſon-in-law, both for their own ſakes, and for their daughter's. Leonora herſelf was amazed at her finery, having never been uſed to any thing but a ſerge petticoat and a common jacket of taffety.

The next ſign of ſuſpicion which broke from him was, that he would not bed with his wife, till he had fitted up a houſe of his own to receive her, which he did in the following manner. He purchaſed a houſe for twelve thouſand ducats, in one of the principal quarters of the city, which had a handſome fountain belonging to it, and an orange-garden well planted and flouriſhing: all the windows which looked into ſtreet he blocked up, and made ſky-lights only to every room. In the court-yard he built a ſtable for a ſingle mule, and over it a hay-loft, and a lodging for his ſervant who looked after the mule, who was a negro

gro both old and an eunuch. He alſo raiſed the terraſs-wall ſo high, that it was impoſſible for thoſe who came in to ſee any thing but the naked ſky in a direct line over their heads. And there was a * wheel at the gate, to take things in from the ſtreet. The houſe itſelf he furniſhed very richly, ſo that for tapeſteries, † eſtrado's, and ſtately canopies, he ſeemed a lord of the firſt rank. He likewiſe bought four white female ſlaves, whom he marked with a branding iron upon the forehead, and two negroes who could ſpeak no language but their own. He contracted with a purveyor to ſupply him with proviſions of all ſorts, but upon condition not to ſleep in the houſe, nor come any nearer than the wheel, by which he was to deliver in what he had bought. After this he put out part of his money to intereſt, in ſeveral hands, and upon good ſecurity; and ſome of it he ſent to the bank, and ſome he kept by him for any occaſions. He had alſo a maſter-key made for the whole houſe, under which he locked up the ſtores of every kind which he bought in by the great and in the ſeaſon, to ſerve the family through the year.

Things being thus duly diſpoſed, he went to his father-in-law's and demanded his wife; her parents delivered her to him with floods of tears, as if they were ſending her out to her grave; the tender Leonora, who knew not yet what had befallen her, mingling tears with her parents, aſked their bleſſing, and took her leave of them; and was led home by her huſband, attended by her ſlaves and women. As ſoon as they entered the door, Carrizales made a ſpeech to them, recommending Leonora to their charge very ſtrictly; and enjoining them upon no account, nor under any pretence whatever, to ſuffer any one to come within

* Spaniſh; Torno a hollow wheel or box, which turns upon a pin by which the nuns take in things from the ſtreet.

† A part of the floor raiſed higher than the reſt, upon which the women of faſhion in Spain generally ſit.

the

the inner gate, no not even the negro eunuch who looked to the mule. She to whom he chiefly entruſted the guard and entertainment of Leonora, was a venerable Duenna of much prudence and gravity, whoſe office was to be a governeſs for his wife, and an overſeer of the whole family, and to command the ſlaves, and the young girls whom he kept for companions to his wife, as being of an equal age. He promiſed to uſe them all ſo well, that they ſhould not be ſenſible of their confinement, and that on feſtival days they ſhould conſtantly go out to hear maſs; but whenever he ventured them abroad, it was ſo early in the morning, that the light could ſcarcely peep upon them when they went. On the other hand, the ſlaves and ſervants vowed the utmoſt fidelity, and to ſubmit to all his orders without the leaſt reluctance; and his new ſpouſe, ſhrinking up her ſhoulders, and bowing down her head, told him, ſhe had no will but that of her lord and huſband, to which ſhe ſhould ever pay a chearful obedience.

This wary regulation being fixed, and the good Eſtremaduran thus happily ſettled in his houſe, he began to enjoy, as well as he was able, the fruits of matrimony, which to Leonora, who had never experienced any other, were neither pleaſing nor offenſive. She paſſed her time with the Duenna, the damſels and the ſlaves; and they, to make it run off the merrier, were always junketing and ſporting, and not a day went over their heads, but they feaſted themſelves with a thouſand ſorts of ſweet-meats; for honeſt Carrizales had provided them honey and ſugar in great plenty. They wanted for nothing; they abounded, and their maſter was willing they ſhould, imagining that by his liberal indulgence he ſhould keep them eaſy and buſied, and leave them no room to think of their impriſonment.

Leonora did as they did, and was one among them in all their games; and ſuch was her ſimplicity, that ſhe even fell to making babies and other toys, which ſhewed the innocence of her diſpoſition and the greenneſs

neſs of her years. All which gave her jealous huſband infinite ſatisfaction, who thought he had choſen the happieſt life that could be contrived, and that it was impoſſible for the induſtry or malice of man by any way to violate his repoſe. He was continually bringing home rarities of one ſort or another to his wife, and begging her to let him know any thing ſhe had a mind to, and ſhe ſhould have it immediately.

The days ſhe went out to maſs, which, as I ſaid, was at the firſt bluſh of dawn, her parents met her at the church, and talked with her before her huſband, who heaped his gifts on them ſo generouſly, that though they pitied their daughter for the ſevere reſtraint in which ſhe lived, the valuable preſents Carrizales was continually making them, moderated their ſorrow.

His cuſtom was to riſe very early, and wait till the purveyor came, who had a note left for him in the wheel, of what things he ſhould bring for the next day. As ſoon as the purveyor was gone, Carrizales went out, generally on foot, locking the ſtreet-door and the middle-gate after him, between which the negro had his ſtation. As he had but little buſineſs, he ſoon diſpatched it, and returned in an inſtant, and faſtening up both the gates, diverted himſelf with dallying with his wife, and making merry with his ſervants, who loved him at their hearts, for his mild and familiar temper, and eſpecially for his generoſity. Having accompliſhed a year of probation in this courſe of life, they were determined to continue in it all their days; and would have done ſo, if the cunning diſturber of mankind had not prevented them, as you ſhall now hear.

Tell me, he who thinks himſelf the moſt diſcreet and wary of men, what greater precautions could antient Philip have uſed? No male-creature was admitted within the walls; not ſo much as a he-cat to chaſe the mice, nor a dog to ſcare the thieves, but theſe domeſtic animals were all of the feminine-gender: in the day, the good old man was perpetually plodding and keeping his wits at work, and in the night he ſcarcely

ſcarcely ſlept; he was the diligent centinel of his own houſe, and the quick-eyed Argos who inceſſantly watched this darling treaſure of his ſoul. The thing called a man, never ſhewed his head in the place, no not even within the outer door. He talked with his friends in the open ſtreet; and the figures in the hangings in the halls and chambers, were only women and harmleſs flowers and groves. The whole houſe ſmelt of honeſty, retirement and circumſpection; and in the ſtories which the ſervants told by the fire-ſide in the long winter evenings, becauſe he was preſent, nothing laſcivious or immodeſt was ever mentioned.

As the firſt love of virgins makes an impreſſion in their tender hearts, like a ſeal in wax, the ſilver hairs of Carrizales ſeemed to Leonora's eyes like burniſhed gold; and his exceſſive watchfulneſs of her appeared a prudent ſecurity. She thought, and verily believed, that all new-married women lived in the ſame manner; and never was uneaſy to go abroad, nor did her inclination purſue any thing, but what her huſband approved. She ſaw the ſtreets only on thoſe days when ſhe went to maſs, which was ſo early, that, unleſs at her coming back, there was not light enough to diſtinguiſh them. No monaſtery was kept ſo cloſe, nor were any nuns or golden apples ſo ſeverely guarded; yet with all this unutterable vigilance and care, the unfortunate Carrizales could not poſſibly prevent his falling into the miſchief he dreaded, or at leaſt believing it had caught him.

There is in Sevile an idle diſſolute generation of ſpruce fellows, commonly called men of the town, well-dreſſed, uſeleſs, frivolous, and perfumed; they abound in every quarter, every neighbourhood is infeſted with them, eſpecially the dwellings of the rich; concerning which trivial ſpecies of animals, their habits, faſhion of life, and the rules of laudable conduct they obſerve among themſelves, much might be ſaid; but for ſober reaſons I omit it. One of theſe pretty gentlemen, who went among his companions by the name of Smart, a libertine young batchelor, (which

is

is a dangerous creature to new-married folks) caſt his eyes upon Carrizales's houſe, and obſerving it to be always ſhut up, had a ſtrange deſire to know who lived there; his curioſity puſhed him on ſo eagerly, that he enquired inceſſantly, and by degrees diſcovered the whole affair; and learned the old man's humour, his wife's beauty, and how ſcrupulouſly he watched her. All this ſet him on fire, to try whether it were not poſſible by force or cunning to win a fortreſs ſo cautiouſly defended. He imparted his deſign to two or three of his comrades, who agreed to lend him their aſſiſtance; for in enterpriſes of this nature, adviſers and aiders are never wanting. They were at a loſs by what method to execute ſo difficult an undertaking, but after holding frequent conſultations, they fixed upon this:

Loayſa, ſo was this fine gentleman called, under pretence of going out of town for a few days, was to abſent himſelf from his acquaintance and public view, which he did accordingly, and then equipped himſelf for his expedition; he put on a pair of white linnen drawers, and a lovely Holland ſhirt, and over them ſuch a patched and tattered ſuit, that no alms-man in the whole city had one ſo ſhabby; he cut off part of his beard, and ſtuck a huge patch over one eye, tied up one leg in a ſtring, and reſting on a couple of crutches, transformed himſelf ſo compleatly into a cripple, that no one really halt and lame could exceed him. In this condition he placed himſelf every night to beg at Carrizales's gate, which was always faſt, and in the court-yard between the two gates was Lewis the negro ſhut out upon duty. Loayſa having taken his poſt there one evening, pulled out a ſmall greaſy guittar, which wanted ſeveral ſtrings, and as he was ſomething of a muſician, began to play a ſet of merry tunes, and ſing, altering the tone of his voice to avoid being known. After this he ſung ſome facetious ballads about the Moors and Mooriſh women, in ſo pleaſant a manner, and with ſo good a grace, that all who

were paſſing along the ſtreet ſtopped to hear him, and the boys and girls flocked about him in heaps.

The negro pricked up his ears, and liſtening at the key-hole, was in tranſports, and would freely have given an arm to have been able to open the gate, and hear his fill, ſuch an inclination have all the negroes to muſic. When Loayſa wanted to have his audience leave him, he gave over ſinging, put up his guittar, and took his crutches and went off.

Four or five times Loayſa thus ſerenaded the negro, to whom alone the entertainment was addreſſed; becauſe he judged it muſt be by him, that he was to make the firſt breach in this citadel; nor was he miſtaken; for reſorting thither one evening, as uſual, as he began to thrum his guittar, he perceived the negro was liſtening very attentively; and going up cloſe to the gate, with a low voice, Can you give me, dear Lewis, ſaid he, (having heard his name) a draught of water, for I am almoſt dead with thirſt, and cannot ſing another note, I am ſo dry. I cannot give you a drop, anſwered the negro, for I neither have the key of the gate, nor is there any cranny through which to hand it out to you. Who keeps the key then? replied Loayſa: my maſter, ſaid the negro, who is the moſt jealous man in the whole creation, and if he ſhould know I was holding diſcourſe here with any body, it would coſt me my life: but pray, who are you that aſk for water? A poor cripple, anſwered Loayſa; who get my living by begging of good charitable Chriſtians; beſides which, I alſo teach ſome Moors and other poor people to play upon the guittar; I have three negro ſlaves now among my ſcholars, and have taught them ſo, that they are able to ſing or play any dance whatever, or to any company in the beſt taverns in the city; and they have paid me, Heaven bleſs them, very well for my pains. I would pay you much better, cried Lewis, if I could get an opportunity to learn; but that is impoſſible; for my maſter, when he goes out in a morning, locks the ſtreet-gate after him,

him, and ſo likewiſe when he returns, and leaves me ſhut out between that and the houſe. I proteſt, Lewis, anſwered Loayſa, if you could find a way to let me in ſometimes in an evening, to ſhew you a few leſſons, in leſs than a fortnight I will bring you to handle the guittar ſo well, that you need not be aſhamed to play in any ſtreet of the town; for you muſt know, I have an unuſual dexterity in teaching; and beſides, I have been told, you have an admirable capacity; and by what I find already, and can judge by the pitch of your voice, which is a treble, you muſt certainly ſing extremely well. I do not ſing much amiſs, that's true, cried the negro; but what am I the better for it? ſince I know no tune, but that of Eſtrella de Venus, and Por un verde Prado, and that which is now ſo much in requeſt, which begins, Alos hierros de una reja la turbida mano aſida. Theſe are all trifles, anſwered Loayſa, to what I can teach you; I know the ſongs of the Moor Abindarraez, and his lady Xarifa, and the whole hiſtory of Sophy Tomunibeyo, with theſe of the Sarabanda, which are ſo exquiſite that the Portugueze themſelves are in raptures at them. And I teach all theſe ſo happily, and with ſo much eaſe, that if you ſhould happen to be a little ſlow of apprehenſion, before you have ſwallowed half a buſhel of ſalt, you ſhall be a firſt-rate maſter upon the guittar.

At this the negro drew a ſigh, and what does all this ſignify, ſaid he, ſince I have no way to let you into the houſe? That may eaſily be done, anſwered Loayſa; do you contrive to get your maſter's keys, and I will help you to a piece of wax, upon which you may take off the impreſſion of the wards, and for the love I bear you, I will procure a lock-ſmith of my acquaintance, an ingenious workman, to make us a ſet of keys by which I can come in at night, and teach you, my boy, better than Preſter John of the Indies: 'tis a thouſand pities I proteſt, ſuch a voice as yours ſhould be loſt for want of being helped by the guittar; for I muſt tell you, brother Lewis, the beſt

voice in the world loſes its grace, when it is not accompanied by an inſtrument, whether it be the guittar, the cymbal, the organ, or the harp. But that which fits your voice beſt is the guittar, and I would adviſe you to that, as being the handieſt and the cheapeſt of any. I am of your opinion, cried the negro; but your project is impoſſible, becauſe I never have the keys in my power; for my maſter never lets them go out of his hands, but lays them conſtantly every night under his pillow. Do this then, replied Loayſa, if you have a mind to be a finiſhed muſician; but if you have no fancy for it, I have done, and ſhall trouble myſelf no farther. A fancy for it! ſaid Lewis; ay by the maſs I have, and ſuch a ſtrong one, that I will leave nothing unattempted that is in the power of man to do, if I were but ſure of coming to twang the guittar like a maſter. Do this then, anſwered Loayſa, make a little hole by removing ſome earth near the hinges, and I will give you in a pair of pincers and a hammer, by which you may very eaſily draw the nails of the lock in the night, and faſten it on again in a trice, ſo that it will never be diſcerned; and when I am ſhut up with you in your hay-loft, or wherever you lie, I ſhall diſpatch the buſineſs I ſpeak of ſo expeditiouſly, for the ſake of my own reputation, and of improving your admirable genius, that you ſhall find the ſucceſs beyond what I have ſaid As to proviſions, never trouble yourſelf, for I ſhall bring enough with me to ſerve us both for eight days or better; for the ſcholars and friends I have will not let me want. Nay, cried the negro, we need be in no pain about victuals, for my maſter's allowance and the fragments I have from the ſlaves in the houſe, will be ſufficient to keep two more beſide ourſelves. Therefore only bring the hammer and the pincers, and I warrant you, I will open a cranny to take them in, and fill it up again ſo neatly with clay, that it ſhall not be diſcerned; and tho' I ſhould have occaſion to ſtrike ſeveral blows in geting off the lock, my maſter lies at ſuch a diſtance

from

from the gate, that it muſt be a miracle, or ſome ſtrange ill luck, if he hears.

We will run the riſque of that, ſaid Loayſa, and in two days, Lewis, you ſhall have every thing neceſſary to put our noble deſign in execution; in the mean time, let me adviſe you to abſtain from all phlegmatic meats, for they are unwholeſome, and prejudice the voice. There is nothing makes me ſo hoarſe, anſwered the negro, as wine, and yet I would not leave it off for all the voices in the world. I never meant you ſhould, ſaid Loyaſa; far be it from me to hinder you; yes, drink, ſon Lewis, drink on, and much good may it do thee, for wine moderately taken never did any harm. I always drink it by meaſure, replied the negro; I have a pitcher which contains juſt three pints, which the ſlaves fill for me, without my maſter's knowledge, and the purveyor helps me to a runlet by ſtealth, which holds as many quarts, and ſerves me when the other is out. Exactly my own way of living, anſwered Loyaſa, and it is certainly right, for a dry throat can neither whiſtle nor ſing. Fare you well, ſaid the negro; but pray do not forget to come and ſing here in an evening till you have got the tools for me to make your way in, for my fingers itch already to be thruming the guittar. I will certainly come, ſaid Loayſa, and bring ſeveral new tunes with me. Raviſhing! cried the negro, but do not leave me, I beg of you, before you give me one ſong more; I ſhall ſleep the ſweeter for it; and as for paying you, troth Sir, as poor as I am, I will pay you better than many a one that is rich. I ſhall make no words with you, ſaid Loayſa about that; you ſhall pay me, as you come forward in learning; but pray mind this tune; though when I once get in, I will ſhew you ſome which are much better. With all my heart, replied the negro; and their long dialogue being ended, Loayſa ſung a pleaſant ballad, which ſo delighted the negro's fancy, that he was in agonies till the hour came for him to open the gate.

Loayſa was ſcarcely gone from the door, but he made more haſte than his crutches promiſed, to give his companions an account of his fortunate beginning, from which he prophefied the happy concluſion he expected. He found them together, and told them the meaſures he had fixed with the negro, and the next day they furniſhed him with inſtruments that would ſnap any nail aſunder, like a rotten ſtick. Nor did he fail to ſerenade the negro, nor the negro to pick out a cranny to take in the tools his merry maſter was to bring him, and to ſtop it up again ſo ſmoothly, that unleſs ſome malignant and ſuſpicious eye were to view it, it would not be perceived.

Upon the ſecond night, Loayſa brought Lewis the tools, and Lewis fell to work immediately, and without much ſtraining drew all the nails, and opening the door with the plate of the lock in his hand, admitted his dear Orpheus; but when he ſaw him with his crutches and his rags, and his leg dangling in a ſling, he ſtood amazed; but the patch upon his eye Loayſa had laid aſide, as being no longer neceſſary: as ſoon as he entered, he embraced his lovely diſciple, and kiſſing his cheek, delivered into his hands a bottle of wine, a box of conſerves, and other ſweet-meats, of which he had brought good plenty in his wallet, and flinging away his crutches, as if nothing ailed him, he began to cut ſeveral capers, at which the negro was aſtoniſhed; brother Lewis, ſays Loayſa to him, my Lameneſs does not proceed from infirmity, but deſign; it maintains me as I beg for my bread; and by the help of this, and my muſic, I live the pleaſanteſt life in the world; whereas thoſe who have not ſo much induſtry and wit are ready to famiſh, as I ſhall ſhew you in the courſe of our acquaintance. Time will ſhew, anſwered the negro, but firſt let us ſee to put the lock on again, ſo that we may not be diſcovered. With all my heart, ſaid Loayſa, and pulling out ſome nails out of his wallet, they faſtened it to the place as well as it was before; at which the negro was wonderfully pleaſed; and Loayſa climbing

up

up into the lodging in the hay loft, accommodated himſelf as well as he could.

Lewis lighted a wax-candle immediately, and Loayſa taking out his guittar, touched it ſo gently and ſo ſweetly, that the poor negro was in ecſtaſies. Having played a little, he treated his new ſcholar with a ſecond collation, who plied the bottle ſo briſkly with his ſweetmeats, that the wine left him more tranſported than the muſic. This being over, it was agreed that Lewis ſhould begin a leſſon out of hand; and as the poor negro's brains were over-flown four inches deep with wine, he could not hit one fret, and yet Loayſa made him believe he had learned two tunes at leaſt, and played them to perfection, and all night-long he did nothing but fumble upon a guittar, which was out of tune, and wanted the principal ſtrings.

At laſt they fell a-ſleep; and about ſix o'clock in the morning Carrizales came down, and opened the houſe-door, and the gate next the ſtreet, and ſtood waiting for the purveyor, who ſoon came, and gave in the proviſions by the wheel; after which Carrizales called up the negro to take the barley for the mule, and his own allowance, and then went out, leaving both the doors locked after him, without perceiving what had been done to that of the ſtreet; at which the maſter and ſcholar in the loft were not a little rejoiced.

The good man's back was ſcarcely turned, when the negro ſnatched up the guittar, and twanged it ſo vehemently, that all the maid-ſervants heard him, and calling to him through the wheel, What is the matter, Lewis? ſaid they, how did you come by a guittar? who gave it you? Who gave it me, anſwered he? why the fineſt muſician in the world, who promiſes to teach me in leſs than ſix days above ſix thouſand ſongs. And where is this wonderful muſician! cried the Duenna; not a great way off, anſwered the negro; and if it were not for ſhame, and the fear I am in of my maſter, I could ſhew him you preſently, and troth you would be glad to ſee him. Where can he be, replied the Duenna, that we can have a ſight of him, ſince

not a man ever entered into the houſe, beſide our maſter. True, cried the negro, but I ſhall ſay no more till you ſee what I have told you, for it is certain he has taught me in as ſhort a time as I ſaid. Troth, anſwered the Duenna, unleſs you have got ſome devil for your maſter, I don't know who could make you a muſician in ſo little a time. D'ye think ſo? ſaid the negro; well, you ſhall one day ſee and hear him yourſelf. That can never be, cried another of the wenches, for we have no windows to the ſtreet, by which to ſee or hear any thing. No matter, replied the negro, there is a remedy for every thing but death; eſpecially if you know how, or are able, to hold your peace. Hold our peace! quoth one of the ſlaves; we will be more ſilent than mutes themſelves; I proteſt, Lewis, I am almoſt dead to hear a good voice, for ever ſince we have been ſhut up here, we have not heard ſo much as the chirping of the birds.

Loayſa liſtened with much ſatisfaction to this converſation, which ſeemed to open the way to the execution of his deſires, and was guided by ſome good fortune to produce the means he wanted. The wenches retired, after the negro had promiſed to call them when they leaſt expected it, to hear an admirable ſinger; and being afraid his maſter ſhould come back, and catch him talking with them, he left them, and withdrew to his apartment. His fingers itched to thrum over a leſſon, but he durſt not venture upon it in the day, leſt Carrizales ſhould hear him, who returned ſoon after, and faſtening the gates according to his cuſtom, locked himſelf into the houſe.

When his dinner was given him out the next day by the wheel, Lewis told the negro-maid who brought it, that if they all came down that night to the wheel, as ſoon as his maſter was aſleep, they ſhould hear the voice he had promiſed them, without fail. The truth is, that before he mentioned this, he had begged his guittar-maſter with a world of intreaties, to be pleaſed to ſing and play that night at the wheel, that he might be able to keep his word with the maids, to let them hear

hear a charming voice, aſſuring him he would win their hearts by it. His maſter conſented at laſt to do that which was his own deſire, more than the negro's; but told him, he did it purely to gratify him, and not for any intereſt of his own. The negro embraced him, and kiſſed his cheek in token of his gladneſs at ſo extraordinary a favour, and entertained him ſo well that day, that Loayſa perhaps would not have mended his table if he had eat at home.

The night came; and in the middle of it, or thereabout, there began to be a whiſpering in the wheel, by which Lewis preſently underſtood his company was met; and calling his maſter, they came down from the hay-loft with the guittar, well ſtrung, and in better tune. Lewis aſked, who, and how many of them were there to hear? they anſwered, all, except their miſtreſs, who was in bed with her huſband; at which Loyaſa was heartily grieved; however he reſolved to ſet his project on foot, and pleaſe his ſcholar; and ſoftly touching the guittar, he played ſo melodiouſly that the negro was out of his wits, and the maids ſtood entranced to hear him: who can expreſs their raptures, when he played, With grief I languiſh, and concluded with the enchanting tune of the Sarabanda, which was then new in Spain. The old ones could not forbear ſhaking their feet, and the young fell gayly into a dance, and the whole was managed with a deep ſilence, and centinels were planted and ſpies ſet, to give notice if the old man happened to wake. Loayſa after this ſung a ballad extremely taking, with which he ended; his auditors preſſed the negro very eagerly, to tell them who this miraculous muſician was; a poor beggar, he ſaid, but the moſt ingenious and genteel of all that wretched ſociety of Seville. They deſired him to contrive that they might ſee him, and not to part with him under a fortnight, and they would let him want nothing. They aſked him then how he had brought him in, to which Lewis made no anſwer; and only ſaid, if they had a mind to ſee him, they ſhould bore a ſmall hole in the wheel, which they

might ſtop up afterwards with wax; and that as to keeping him in the houſe, he would undertake it.

Loayſa alſo ſpoke to them himſelf, and in ſo handſome a manner, that they ſoon perceived ſuch language could not proceed from a beggar. They intreated him to be at the ſame place another night, and they would prevail on their miſtreſs to bear them company, in ſpite of the watchfulneſs of her huſband, which was not owing ſo much to his years as to his jealouſy. Loayſa anſwered, that if they were willing to hear him without being interrupted by the old man, he would give them a powder to put into his wine which ſhould keep him in a ſound ſleep beyond his uſual time. Heavens! cried one of the wenches, if this be true, what good fortune is come within our doors, without our perceiving or deſerving it; this will not be a powder of ſleep for my maſter, but a powder of life for us all, and for my poor miſtreſs Leonora, his wife, who is never from him by day nor by night, nor loſes ſight of him for a moment. Ah, gentle ſir, for pities ſake, and as you value our bleſſings on your deſigns, bring the powder you ſpeak of, and loſe no time; bring it, I ſay, and I offer my ſervice to mix it in the wine, and be his Skinker; and heaven grant the old gentleman may ſleep three whole days round with their nights, that we may be merry as many. I will certainly bring it, ſaid Loayſa, and the nature of it is to do no harm, but only to throw thoſe who take it into a deep ſleep. They all conjured him to let them have it without delay; and agreeing to pierce a hole through the wheel againſt another night, and bring their lady with them to ſee and hear him, they mutually took their leave. The negro, though it was almoſt break of day, would ſtrike up a leſſon Loayſa gave him, who perſuaded him that he had never found a better ear among all his ſcholars, while the poor creature did not underſtand, nor ever would, how to raiſe one note.

Loayſa's friends were very careful to liſten every evening at the ſtreet-gate, in caſe he ſhould have any thing to ſay to them, or ſhould want aſſiſtance; and

Loayſa

Loayſa perceiving by a ſignal agreed upon between them, that they were there, informed them briefly through the crevice, of the happy ſucceſs of his affair, and intreated them to provide him ſomething which would cauſe ſleep, to give to Carrizales, for he had heard there were ſome powders which would produce that effect. They told him they knew an apothecary, who would help them to the beſt medicine of that kind he could, and having encouraged him to purſue his enterpriſe, and promiſed to furniſh him with the preſcription the next night, they parted.

Night came, and at the call of the guittar the whole neſt of pigeons flocked together, and with them came the innocent Leonora, fearful and trembling leſt her huſband ſhould awake; the terror of which was ſo great, that ſhe was very unwilling to venture. Her ſervants ſaid ſo many things to her of the ſweetneſs of the muſic, and the fine behaviour of the muſician, eſpecially the Duenna, who, without having ſeen him, extolled and praiſed him above Abſolom and Orpheus, that the harmleſs unwary lady being over-ruled by them, conſented to do that to which ſhe neither had nor ever would have an inclination.

The firſt thing they did, was to bore a hole through the wheel in order to ſee the muſician, who was not then in a beggar's habit, but with wide-kneed breeches of a murrey-coloured taffety, a doublet of the ſame laced with gold, a monteer cap of ſattin of the ſame colour, with a band curiouſly ſtarched, and a clean pair of ruffles; all which he had taken care to bring with him in his wallet, imagining he might have an occaſion to change his dreſs. He was young, handſome, and of a graceful perſon; and as they had time enough to ſurvey him fully, and compare him with their old maſter, he appeared a perfect angel in their eyes. One peeped at him through the augar-hole, and then immediately another, for they were all a-gog to gaze; and that they might ſee him the better, the negro walked round him with a wax taper lighted, and held it to him from head to foot. When every one,

even the poor negro-wenches, had had a view, Loayſa took up his guittar, and ſung ſo raviſhly, that they were all aſtoniſhed, from the aged governante to the youngeſt girl in the company; and begged Lewis to contrive ſome way to get this delicious maſter of his into the houſe, that they might hear and ſee him more conveniently than at ſuch a diſtance through a narrow hole in the wheel; and that they might not be obliged to be ſo far off from their maſter, who might ſurpriſe them on a ſudden, and catch them in the fact; which would be impoſſible if they had the muſician among them privately in the houſe. Leonora oppoſed this warmly, and ſaid there ſhould no ſuch thing be done, nor any admittance allowed; that they ought to be ſatisfied, for they could ſee and hear him from thence with ſafety, and without danger to their honour. Honour! cried the Duenna; the king has enough for us all; pray ſhut up your ladyſhip with your Methuſalem, and leave us to make merry as we can. Beſides, this gentleman ſeems to have ſo much honour in him, that he will deſire nothing of us, but what we ſhall deſire ourſelves.

Ladies, ſaid Loayſa upon this, I came hither with no other intention than to ſerve you all to the utmoſt of my power, pitying you at my heart for this unparalleled confinement, and the time you unprofitably loſe in this ſevere ſort of life. I am a man, by the head of my father, ſo harmleſs, ſo mild, of ſo gentle a diſpoſition, and ſo obedient, that I ſhall do only juſt what you bid me; and if any one of you ſhall ſay, friend ſit here, friend go thither, lie there, or keep here, I ſhall do it as readily as the tameſt beſt-trained dog, that dances for the king of France. If he will do thus, ſaid Leonora, I think we may e'en let him in; but what method is there to do it? an eaſy one, anſwered Loayſa: if you will take the impreſſion of the key of the middle-gate in wax, I will get one made by it againſt to-morrow night, which ſhall ſerve our purpoſe. In taking the print of that key, ſaid one of the wenches, we take all the reſt in the houſe; for

for this is the maſter-key. It will not be the worſe for that, replied Loayſa. True, ſaid Leonora; but firſt let him ſwear, that when he is come in, he will do nothing elſe than ſing and play, when we order him, and that he will ſubmit to be ſhut up and confined, where we ſhall be able to lodge him. I ſwear it, anſwered Loayſa. That oath ſignifies nothing, cried Leonora, he muſt ſwear by the life of his father, and by the crucifix, which he ſhall kiſs before us all. I ſwear, ſaid Loayſa, by the life of my father, and by this ſign of the croſs, which I kiſs with my unworthy mouth; and making a ſign of the croſs with two fingers, he kiſſed it three times. This being done, another of them prayed him not to forget the powder, for that was the principal article.

With this ended the converſation of the night, both parties reſting highly pleaſed with the agreement they had made; and fortune, which conducted Loayſa's affairs from good to better, brought his friends into the ſtreet about two hours after midnight; who making the uſual ſignal, which was to play on a jews-harp. Loayſa called to them, and acquainted them how matters ſtood with him, and deſired them to bring him the powder or ſome other medicine, to lay Carrizales to ſleep: informing them alſo concerning the maſter-key. They told him, he ſhould have the powder next night, or an ointment, whoſe virtue was ſuch, that if it were ſmeared upon the wriſts and the temples, it would cauſe ſo profound a ſleep, that a man would not be able to wake in two days, unleſs the parts which were anointed were waſhed with vinegar; and that if he gave them out the print of the key he ſpoke of, they would have one made immediately.

After this they withdrew; and Loayſa and his ſcholar ſlept the little part of the night which remained. Loayſa waited with the utmoſt impatience for the hour appointed, to ſee if they would keep their promiſe with him about the key. Though time to people in expectation ſeems ſlow and lingering, it makes no halt, but moves on as ſwiftly as their thoughts, and at laſt the

point

point deſired arrives. Thus the night came, and the wanted hour of repairing to the wheel, whither flocked all the ſervants of the houſe, great and ſmall, white and black, for they were all deſirous to ſee this charming muſician within their ſeraglio; but Leonora was not with them, and Loayſa asking for her, they anſwered ſhe was in bed with her huſband, who had locked his chamber-door, and laid the key under his pillow; and that as ſoon as the old man was a-ſleep, ſhe ſaid ſhe would ſteal the maſter key, and take it off in ſome wax, which ſhe had prepared and worked to a proper temper for that deſign; and that they were to go in a little while, and receive it at the hole which was left open for the cat.

Loayſa was amazed at the old man's caution; but was not at all diſcouraged in his attempt. At this inſtant, he heard the jew's-harp, and running to the gate, found his friends were there, who gave him a ſmall gally-pot of the ointment they had mentioned. Loayſa was over-joyed at the preſent, and begged them to ſtay a moment till he brought them the maſter-key; and returning to the wheel, bid the Duenna, who was the moſt eager for his entrance, to carry it to her miſtreſs, and acquaint her with its properties, and perſuade her to anoint her huſband with it ſo gently, that he might not perceive it, and ſhe ſhould ſee wonders.

The Duenna did as ſhe was required, and coming to the cat's-hole found Leonora was waiting for her there, laid flat at her length upon the ground, with her face to the hole. The Duenna ſtretched herſelf in the ſame manner, and clapping her mouth to her miſtreſs's ear, informed her with a low voice that ſhe had brought her ointment, and how ſhe was to uſe it. Leonora took the ointment, but ſaid, ſhe could by no means get the key from her huſband, becauſe he had not put it under his pillow as uſual, but between the two quilts, and as it were under the very middle of his body; but ordered her to tell the muſic-maſter, that if the ointment took effect, as he repreſented, they could eaſily command the key whenever they pleaſed,

pleaſed, and there was no neceſſity to print it upon wax; ſhe charged her to deliver this meſſage preſently, and come back to ſee how the ointment worked, for ſhe would anoint the old man with it out of hand. The Duenna executed her miſtreſs's inſtructions to Loayſa, who then diſmiſſed his friends, who ſtood waiting for the key.

Leonora, trembling and ſcarcely daring to draw her breath, began to anoint the pulſes of her jealous huſband, and then his noſtrils; but when ſhe came to them, ſhe thought he ſtarted, and was almoſt dead with fear, leſt he ſhould ſurpriſe her in the fact. In a word, ſhe went through the work as well as ſhe could, and anointed all thoſe places, which they ſaid were neceſſary, and as it were embalmed him for his funeral.

It was not long before the ointment gave manifeſt tokens of its virtue; for the old man immediately began to ſnore ſo loud, that he might have been heard into the ſtreet; which in her ears was ſweeter muſic, than Loayſa's was to the negro. Yet being not fully aſſured by what ſhe ſaw, ſhe went cloſe to him, and jogged him a little, and then ſomething more, and again more ſmartly, to try if he would wake; and grew ſo bold at laſt, that ſhe rolled him from ſide to ſide; without breaking his ſleep. When ſhe perceived this, ſhe haſtened to the hole, and with a voice as gentle as before, calling to the Duenna, who was waiting there; give me joy, ſays ſhe, Carrizales ſleeps ſounder than a man in his grave: why don't you take away the key then? cried the Duenna; the muſician has waited for it above an hour. Stay I beg you, anſwered Leonora, while I look for it; and turning up the bed-cloaths, ſhe thruſt her hand between the two quilts, and drew out the key, the old man being totally inſenſible; and holding it in her hand, ſhe fell to leaping for joy, and in a trice unlocked her own chamber-door, and the Duenna's, who received it with all the tranſport imaginable.

Leonora ordered them to let in the muſician, and carry him into the gallery, becauſe ſhe durſt not be far

far from thence, for fear of what might happen; above all, ſhe charged them to make him ratify his oath anew, to do nothing but what they ſhould bid him; and if he refuſed to confirm it, and ſwear over again, by no means to let him enter. It ſhall be ſo, cried the Duenna, and by my troth, he ſhall not ſet a foot here, unleſs he firſt ſwears, and ſwears again, and kiſſes the croſs ſix times. Do not limit him, ſaid Leonora, let him kiſs it as often as he pleaſes; but ſee that he ſwears by the life of his anceſtors, and by all he holds dear; for then we ſhall be ſafe, and have our fill of hearing him ſing and play, and on my ſoul he does them both deliciouſly; go then, without farther delay, that we may not ſpend the night in talking.

The honeſt Duenna tucked up her train, and flew with an incredible ſwiftneſs to the wheel, where the whole family was waiting; and having ſhewn them the key, there was ſuch a general joy that they lifted her up in their arms, like a profeſſor at his election, crying, Long live the governeſs; eſpecially when ſhe told them, they did not need to counterfeit the key; for after the rate the old man ſlept with his ointment, they could eaſily uſe it as often as they would. Very well, cried one of the wenches, open the door then, and let the gentleman come in, who has danced attendance ſo long, and let us make a merry muſic-bout, and have a ſight of him, ſince that is to be all. But there is ſomething more to be done, replied the Duenna, than to ſee; we muſt make him take an oath, as he did the other night. He is ſo good, anſwered one of the ſlaves, that he will not ſcruple an oath. At this the Duenna opened the door, and holding it a-jar, called to Loayſa, who heard all through the hole at the wheel; he came to the door, and would have entered at once, but the Duenna put him back with her hand; ſir, ſaid ſhe, you muſt know, that all of us who are in this houſe, are, upon my conſcience, as good virgins as the mothers that bore us, except my miſtreſs; and though by my looks perhaps

you

you may fancy I am forty years old, I can aſſure you, I am not quite thirty; for I want two months and a half, as I am a ſinner; and if I happen to ſeem a little oldiſh, as it were, by my face, 'tis all owing to diſappointments, and troubles, and grief, which, you know, ſir, alter one ſtrangely, and clap ſeveral years upon our backs more than belong to us, according as we lay them to heart. This being ſo, as in truth it is, there is no reaſon that in exchange for hearing two or three ſongs, we ſhould run the riſque of loſing ſuch a ſtock of virginity, as is ſhut up in theſe walls; for even the poor negro devil here, called Guiomar, is a virgin; and therefore, ſweet ſir of my heart, before you enter within our kingdom, you muſt take a ſolemn oath, to do nothing but what we ſhall order you; and if it ſeems a great thing that is aſked of you, conſider the hazard we run is great, and if your worſhip comes here with a good deſign, you need not be afraid to ſwear, for a good pay-maſter never fears to venture his pledge.

Our miſtreſs Marialonſa, cried one of the wenches, has ſpoken mighty well, vaſtly well, i'fackins, and like a diſcreet woman, who always does her buſineſs to perfection; and if this ſame gentleman refuſes to ſwear, why let him keep out, ſay I: Nay, for my part, cried Guiomar the negro in broken Spaniſh, do you ſee, I am for having him enter, in the devil's name, ſwear or not ſwear, for if he ſwears ever ſo much, as ſoon as he comes in, he will forget it all.

Loayſa liſtened to Madam Marialonſa's harangue; and with great ſedateneſs, in truth, anſwered he very gravely, Much reſpected ladies, my intention neither was, is, nor ſhall be any other than to give you what ſatisfaction and entertainment my abilities can furniſh, and therefore I have no objection to the oath you require; but I had much rather you would have truſted to my word, becauſe the word of ſuch a perſon as I am is equal to the ſtricteſt bond; and I deſire you will remember, that ſackcloth may have ſomething better beneath it, and a tattered cloak may cover a good drinker. But to aſſure you all of my juſt deſign, I

am

am reſolved to ſwear like a ſound catholic, and an honeſt man; I ſwear therefore by the moſt inviolable obligations, whatever they are, by the entries and iſſues of the holy mount Libanus, and by all that is contained in the preface to the true hiſtory of Charlemaign, with the death of the giant Firebras, not to tranſgreſs the oath I have taken, nor the commands of the meaneſt and moſt deſpicable among you, upon pain that if from now till then, and from then till now, I ſhall do, or deſire to do otherwiſe, it ſhall be, and is hereby declared null, cancelled, and of no effect.

Loayſa was advanced thus far in his oath, when one of the two damſels, who had heard him very attentively, bawled out, This is an oath enough to pierce the very rocks; and hang me, if I ever deſire thou ſhouldſt ſwear again, for what thou haſt already ſworn is ſufficient to gain thee admittance into the very cavern of Cabra; and taking hold on the ſkirts of his doublet, ſhe pulled him in. The whole troop of them preſently gathered round him, while one ran to carry the news to her miſtreſs, who ſtood centinel to watch her huſband's ſleeping. When the meſſenger told her the muſician was got in, ſhe was glad and ſorry at once, and aſked if he had ſworn; and the other anſwering, he had, and with the ſtrangeſt ſort of oath ſhe had ever heard in her life; Then, ſaid Leonora, we have him faſt; how prudently was it done of me, to inſiſt upon his ſwearing?

At this they all came up in a body, and the muſician in the middle, the negro and Guiomar lighting them along. Loayſa ſeeing Leonora, inſtantly threw himſelf at her feet to kiſs her hands. She ſaid nothing, but made ſigns to him to riſe, and they all ſtood mute, without daring to ſpeak a word, leſt their maſter ſhould hear them. Loyaſa obſerving it, told them, they might ſafely talk aloud, for the ointment with which the old gentleman was anointed; had ſuch a virtue in it, that except the taking away life, it laid a man as good as dead for the time. I believe it, cried Leonora; for if it were not ſo, he would have waked

twenty

twenty times before now; his many indiſpoſitions never ſuffering him to ſleep long; but ſince I have anointed him, he ſnores like a mill-horſe. Why then, ſays the Duenna, let us go into the front-hall, where we may hear this gentleman ſing, and divert ourſelves a little. Agreed, ſaid Leonora, but let Guiomar ſtay here to watch, and give us notice if Carrizales awakes. Yes, cried Guiomar in a paſſion, the poor black muſt ſtay behind, and the whites muſt take their pleaſure; heaven help us all!

The negro ſtaid, and the reſt went into the hall, where was a rich eſtrado; and placing the muſician in the middle, they all ſate down. The good Marialonſa taking a candle in her hand, began to view him from head to foot: what a charming head of hair he has, ſays one; how finely it curls! did you ever ſee ſuch white teeth, cries another: let me thirſt, but they are purer than a blanched almond. What large full eyes are there, quoth a third, by the age of my mother, they ſparkle like an emerald. One praiſed his mouth, another his feet, and all together made a ſhort anatomy of him; only Leonora was ſilent, but looked on him, and thought he made a better appearance than her antient huſband.

The Duenna then ſnatched the guittar from the negro, and putting it into Loayſa's hands, deſired him to play on it, and ſing a ſong then in great requeſt in Seville, which begins, Good mother, if you pleaſe, you may; Loayſa granted her petition, and the company roſe up, and prepared themſelves to dance; the Duenna knew the words, and ſtriking up with him, ſung with a better will than voice; the ſong was this;

SONG.

Good mother, if you pleaſe, you may
Set guards and ſpies to watch my way;
But if myſelf I do not keep,
Inſtead of watching they may ſleep.

'Tis

'Tis ſaid of old by ſayers ſage,
Reſtraint does appetite enrage,
And love by ſtrict confinement turns
More violent, and fiercer burns.

'Tis better then to leave me free,
Than ſhut me under lock and key;
For if myſelf I do not keep,
Inſtead of watching you may ſleep.

Unleſs the will itſelf reſtrain,
All threatened danger are in vain;
Thro' death itſelf 'twill force its way,
And find unthought-of means to ſtray:
For if myſelf I do not keep,
Inſtead of watching you may ſleep.

When love does once the breaſt inſpire,
As flies invited by the fire,
Thro' careful guards and wakeful ſpies
It ruſhes fearleſs to the prize;
For if myſelf I do not keep,
Your wakeful ſpies and guards may ſleep.

In ſpite of them my thought will rove
On the dear object of my love.
For lovers hearts are melting wax,
Their wiſhes fire, their ready hand
No diligence nor cunning lacks,
Their head does every wile command,
Their eyes have voice, their feet, believe me,
Are ſhod with ſilence to deceive you.
And if myſelf I do not keep,
Inſtead of watching you may ſleep.

The young folks having ended the ſong and the dance, in both which the jolly Duenna was their leader, Guiomar the centinel arrived in a ſtrange conſternation, and trembling hand and foot as if ſhe had been going into a fit, My maſter is awake, madam, ſays

ſays ſhe, with a low voice, my maſter is awake; he is got up, and is coming. He who has ſeen a flock of pidgeons feeding without fear in a field, on what the hands of others have ſown, at the dreadful diſcharge of a fowling piece, riſe affrightened, and forgetful of their food, and giddily ſcatter themſelves through the whiſtling air, ſuch let him imagine this company of dancers to be at the unexpected tidings Guiomar denounced. Every one was ſtudying her excuſe, and all their ſecurity; one ran hither, another thither, and ſheltered themſelves in garrets and corners, leaving the muſician alone, who quitted his guittar, and his ſinging, in a wild ſurpriſe, and knew not what to do. Leonora wrung her beautiful hands, and Marialonſa beat her face, though very gently; in a word, all was amazement, confuſion and horror. But the Duenna being more ingenious than the reſt, gave orders that Loayſa ſhould be put into her apartment, and ſhe and her miſtreſs ſhould be left in the hall alone; undertaking to provide an apology to their maſter, if he catched them there.

Loayſa fled to ſanctuary directly, and the Duenna went to liſten whether her maſter was coming; but perceiving no noiſe, ſhe took heart, and gently ſtep by ſtep ſtole to his chamber-door, and hearing him ſnore as loud as ever, was convinced he was faſt aſleep; and tucking her gown about her, ran to beg a reward of her miſtreſs for the joyful news, who promiſed her one with a very good will.

The modeſt Duenna was not for loſing the opportunity which was offered her, to be the firſt taſter of thoſe fine accompliſhments which ſhe fancied the muſician certainly poſſeſſed, and therefore deſiring Leonora to ſtay in the hall, while ſhe went to call him, ſhe made the beſt of her way to her own chamber, where he was waiting in the utmoſt terror for news about the old man. He curſed the ointment for failing, and complained of his friends credulity, and his own folly in not making the experiment on another before he tried it on Carrizales. In that moment, in came

came the Duenna, and aſſured him the old man ſlept as ſoundly as before; this ſet his mind at eaſe; and obſerving ſeveral amorous expreſſions ſhe let fall to him, he perceived her lewd inclination, and reſolved to make her the angle to fiſh for her miſtreſs.

While they were diſcourſing, the reſt of the ſervants, who had hid themſelves in ſeveral parts of the houſe, bolted out, one from one corner, and another from another, to ſee that their maſter was really awake; and finding every thing in a profound ſilence, they went to the hall where they had left their miſtreſs, by whom they underſtood their maſter was aſleep; and aſking her for the muſician and the Duenna, ſhe told them where they were; upon which, with the ſame huſhneſs as they came, they ſtole away to liſten at the door of the room, where the precious couple were converſing in private.

Guiomar the negra was not wanting in the company, but the negro was; for as ſoon as he heard his maſter was ſtirring, he ſnatched up his guittar, and ſcoured off to hide himſelf in his hay-loft; and covering himſelf over head and ears in the bed-cloaths, ſweat through and through with fear. Yet with all this, he could not for the blood of him forbear fingering the ſtrings of his guittar, ſuch a paſſion (a devil on him) had he for muſic.

The young wenches over-heard the courtſhip of the venerable Duenna, and gave her their bleſſing heartily; not one of them called her old, but with the emphatical addition of witch, bawd, liquoriſh hagg, and ſome others, which out of decency I omit: but what cauſed the greater laughter was the language of Guiomar the negra, who being a Portugueſe, and knowing but little Spaniſh, curſed her very gracefully in gibberiſh. At laſt, the concluſion of this amorous interview was, that Loayſa ſhould condeſcend to her will, when ſhe had firſt delivered up her miſtreſs to his. What he required was ſore againſt the grain with the poor Duenna; but in order to gratify this ſportful longing, which had got poſſeſſion of her ſoul, and the bones

bones and marrow of her body, ſhe would have promiſed any impoſſibilities imaginable. She left him, and returned to ſolicite the matter with her miſtreſs; and ſeeing all the ſervants gathered about the door, ſhe bid them retire to their chambers, telling them another night they ſhould have an opportunity to enjoy the muſician with little or no ſuſpicion, for the alarm they ſuffered had ſpoiled their mirth that evening. They all knew very well the old woman only wanted to be left alone; but as ſhe had the command of them, they durſt not diſobey her.

The ſervants withdrew, and ſhe went to the hall to perſuade Leonora to yield to Loayſa's deſire, and made ſuch a long and methodical harangue upon the ſubject, that ſhe ſeemed to have ſtudied it ſeveral days. She extolled his genteel behaviour, his valour, his wit, and his beauty. She repreſented how much ſweeter the embraces of a young lover would be than thoſe of an old decrepit huſband; promiſing her to carry on the affair with the utmoſt ſecrecy; with other ſuch like arguments, which the devil put into her mouth, diſguiſed with ſuch artful colourings, and ſo over-powering, that they would have moved not only the tender heart of the ſimple and unwary Leonora, but even a breaſt of marble. O ye Duennas, born into the world, and employed for the deſtruction of a thouſand innocent and virtuous intentions! O ye long and plaited vails, choſen to preſide and govern in the houſes of the principal ladies, how do ye pervert the end of your powerful, and, in a manner, irreſiſtible office! in a word, the Duenna ſaid ſo much, the Duenna perſuaded ſo well, that Leonora yielded, Leonora was ſeduced, Leonora was ruined, and overthrew all the precautions of the diſcreet Carrizales, who ſlept the ſleep of his honour's death.

The beldam taking her miſtreſs by the hand, led her almoſt by force, with her eyes ſwimming with tears, to the place where Loayſa was; and giving them her benediction with a ſmile as falſe as hell, ſhe ſhut the door after her, and leaving them locked in together,

ther, lay down upon the eſtrado to ſleep, or, to ſpeak more juſtly, to wait for entertainment in her turn. But as ſhe had watched ſome nights before, ſhe was over-powered with drowſineſs, and fell faſt aſleep.

If he had not been in a profound ſlumber, well might Carrizales at this time have been aſked, what was become of his prudent circumſpection, his eternal jealouſies, his preventions, and ſtrict injunctions and warnings; the high battlements of his houſe, into which never entered, not even in picture, any thing which bore the name of man? what of his narrow wheel? his thick walls? his windows without light? his ſtrange confinement and cloſtering? the large dowry he had ſettled on Leonora? the continual threats he gave her? his indulgence to his ſervants and ſlaves? and his ſupplying them with every thing which he imagined they could either want or wiſh? but, as I ſaid, there was no aſking him theſe queſtions, becauſe he was ſleeping, and more ſoundly than there was occaſion. And had he indeed been awake, and in a condition to anſwer, he could have made no better a reply, than ſhrinking up his ſhoulders, and knitting his brows, to have ſaid, all this excellent proviſion is thrown to the ground by one vicious young fellow, and the wickedneſs of a falſe Duenna, and the heedleſsneſs of an importuned and over perſuaded girl. Heaven deliver us all from ſuch enemies, againſt whom no buckler of prudence can defend, nor ſword of caution can ſtrike.

However Leonora's courage was ſuch, that in a time of the greateſt need ſhe exerted it againſt the villainous attempts of her ſubtle deceiver, who was not able to maſter her, but wearied himſelf in vain; ſhe remained conqueror, and at laſt they fell both aſleep.

At this inſtant, heaven ſo ordered it, that in ſpite of the ointment Carrizales waked, and, as his cuſtom was, felt about the bed; and not finding his beloved wife, he leaped out in a mortal fright, and with more agility and ſpirit than his many years ſeemed to promiſe; and when he perceived ſhe was not in the chamber,

ber, and found the door open, and the key gone from between the quilts, he had like to have loſt his ſenſes. But recovering himſelf a little, he went out into the gallery, and from thence ſtole as quietly as poſſible to the hall, where the Duenna lay aſleep; and ſeeing her alone, without Leonora, he proceeded to the Duenna's apartment, and opening the door very ſoftly, he ſaw what he could have wiſhed never to have ſeen, he ſaw what he would have been glad not to have had eyes to ſee, he ſaw Leonora in the arms of Loayſa, and both of them ſleeping as profoundly as if the virtue of the ointment wrought upon them, and not upon the old jealous huſband.

Carrizales ſtood motionleſs at this aſtoniſhing ſight, his tongue cleaved to the roof of his mouth, his arms fell down unbraced, and he became a mere ſtatue of cold marble; and though rage at laſt did its natural office, and rouſed his almoſt departed ſpirits, grief ſo prevailed, that he could ſcarcely draw his breath. Notwithſtanding which, he would have taken the vengeance ſo foul a wickedneſs deſerved, if he had had any weapons to have done it; and therefore he reſolved to return to his chamber, and fetch a dagger, and wipe out the ſtains of his honour with the blood of both his enemies, and even of his whole houſhold. With this honourable and neceſſary reſolution, he went back as ſilently as he came, to his room, where ſorrow and anguiſh ſtruck him ſo to the heart, that having no farther ſtrength left, he ſunk down on the bed in a ſwoon.

At length the day appeared, and caught theſe ſuppoſed adulterers entangled in the ſnare of each other's arms. Marialonſa awoke, and would have gone to claim the gratuity which ſhe thought ſhe had now a right to demand; but ſeeing how late it was, ſhe choſe to defer it till the following night. Leonora was confounded, when ſhe perceived the morning ſo advanced, and curſed her own negligence, and that of her wicked Duenna; and both of them with trembling ſteps haſtened towards her huſband's chamber, muttering prayers all the way, that they might find him ſtill ſnor-

ing; and when they ſaw him lying ſilent upon the bed, they concluded the ointment was ſtill working, and embraced one another with the utmoſt joy. Leonora went up to her huſband, and taking him by the arm, turned him from ſide to ſide, to try if he would wake, without obliging her to waſh him with vinegar, as they had ordered her to do, when he began to ſtir. But Carrizales coming out of his ſwoon, fetched a deep ſigh, and with a lamentable and feeble voice, cried, Wretch that I am, to what a miſerable condition has my fortune brought me!

Leonora did not well underſtand what he ſaid; but as ſhe found he was awake, and ſpoke, ſhe was ſurpriſed that the virtue of the ointment was ſo ſoon over; and laying her face to his, and embracing him cloſely, How is it, my lord? ſaid ſhe, I thought you ſeemed to complain. The unhappy old man heard the voice of his ſweet enemy, and opening his eyes wildly, like one amazed, fixed them earneſtly on her, and looked at her a great while without moving the lids; after which, Pray, ſays he, ſend immediately for your parents, for I feel I know not what at my heart which pains me exceedingly, and will ſoon, I fear, put an end to my life, and I would fain ſee them before I die. Leonora believed what her huſband ſaid was certainly true, imagining that the force of the ointment, and not what he had ſeen, had thrown him into this agony. She anſwered, ſhe would do what he deſired; and bid the negro run away to her parents that moment: ſhe then embraced her huſband, and careſſed him more than ever, and aſked him what the illneſs was he complained of, with ſuch tender and loving expreſſions, as if ſhe valued nothing in the world beſide him. He looked at her with the ſame aſtoniſhment as before; and every word ſhe ſpoke, and every embrace ſhe gave him, was a lance which pierced him through the heart.

The Duenna had informed the family and Loayſa of her maſter's indiſpoſition, aſſuring them it muſt be very great, ſince he forgot to order the ſtreet-gate to be ſhut,

ſhut, when the negro went out to call her miſtreſs's parents. They wondered at that meſſage, becauſe neither of them had ever entered the houſe ſince he married their daughter: in a word, they were all puzzled and ſtruck dumb, and could not gueſs the true cauſe of their maſter's illneſs, who every now and then fetched ſuch a deep and piteous ſigh, as if he would have ſobbed out his ſoul. Leonora wept to ſee him in that condition, and he ſmiled like a man beſide himſelf, to think of the falſeneſs of her tears. In the mean time, her parents came, and ſeeing the ſtreet-gate and that of the court-yard open, and the houſe in a deep ſilence, and nobody appear, they ſtood amazed, and were in no ſmall alarm. They went into their ſon-in-law's chamber, and found him, as I ſaid, with his eyes fixed unmoveably on his wife, whom he held by the hand, both of them ſhedding floods of tears; ſhe weeping to ſee him weep, and he to conſider how ſhe diſſembled in her ſorrow.

At their entering the room, Carrizales ſpoke, and deſired them to ſit down, and ordered every one elſe, except Marialonſa, to leave the room; which was done; and theſe five being alone, without waiting for any other to begin, Carrizales with a low voice, wiping his eyes, ſpoke to this effect: I am perſuaded, my worthy relations, there will be no need to produce witneſſes, to convince you of the truth of what I am going to ſay. You muſt well remember (for it is impoſſible you ſhould have forgot it) with what affection and kindneſs, one year, one month, five days, and nine hours ago, you gave me your beloved daughter, for my lawful wife. You know alſo how liberally I endowed her; for the ſettlement I made her was ſufficient to enable more than three of her quality to have married, and paſſed for v ry conſiderable fortunes. You muſt likewiſe remember the care I took to clothe her, and adorn her with every thing ſhe ſeemed to deſire, or I thought would become her. You have ſeen too, how my natural temper, and my dread of that evil which is likely to prove my death, and the experience my age

had given me in the ſtrange and various accidents of the world, prompted me to keep this jewel which I had choſen, and which you had graciouſly put into my hands, with the ſtricteſt care; I raiſed the walls of my houſe very high, I blinded up the windows next the ſtreet, I put double locks upon the doors, and made a wheel at the gate, as there is at the monaſteries, and exc'uded inflexibly whatever had ſo much as the name or ſhadow of a man. I provided her maid-ſervants and female ſlaves to attend her, and denied neither to them nor to her any thing they aſked of me. I made her my equal. I imparted to her my moſt ſecret thoughts, and intruſted her with all my eſtate. Theſe actions, if well conſidered, ought to have ſecured to me the quiet enjoyment of what I had ſo dearly purchaſed, and induced her to conſult my repoſe, and avoid giving me occaſion for jealouſy of any kind. But as it is impoſſible by human diligence to prevent the chaſtiſement which the will of heaven is pleaſed to inflict on thoſe, whoſe deſires and hopes are not wholly placed on that alone, it is no wonder that I am defeated in mine, and have myſelf been the author of that poiſon, which is going to extinguiſh my life. But becauſe I ſee you all ſtand in ſuſpence at what I am ſaying, I will conclude this long preamble of my diſcourſe, by telling you in one word, that which cannot be fully related in a thouſand. The concluſion therefore of the whole affair is this: early this morning I found this woman, who was born into the world for the ruin of my peace, and the loſs of my life, this woman (pointing to his wife) I found in the arms of a handſome young man, who is now concealed in the apartment of this accurſed Duenna.

Carrizales had ſcarcely ended theſe laſt words, when Leonora's heart ſunk within her, and ſhe fainted away between her husband's knees; Marialonſa loſt her colour, and Leonora's parents had ſuch a ſtoppage in their throats that they could not ſpeak. The vengeance, continued Carrizales, I deſign to take for this diſhonour, ſhall not be ſuch as is uſually practiſed; for

for as I have been ſingular in my conduct, I will be ſo in my revenge, by placing it on myſelf, who am moſt culpable in this offence, ſince I ought to have conſidered how ill the fourteen years of this giddy girl could agree with the almoſt fourſcore I carried. Thus like the ſilk-worm, I have induſtriouſly built the houſe in which I die. But as for thee, I blame thee not, ill adviſed young creature; and ſo ſaying he leaned down, and kiſſed the face of the overwhelmed Leonora; I do not blame thee; for the ſmooth perſuaſions of a crafty old woman, and the flatteries of an amorous young man, muſt eaſily triumph over the little diſcretion thy few years afford. Yet that all the world may ſee the exceeding value of the affection I ſincerely bear thee in this laſt article of my life, I will ſhew it in ſuch a manner as ſhall ſtand for a public example, if not of kindneſs, at leaſt of a ſimplicity, never heard before, nor ſeen. I deſire therefore a ſcrivener may be ſent for immediately, to make my teſtament a-new, in which I will double Leonora's dowry; and intreat her after my days, which will be few, are ended, ſhe will diſpoſe her inclination (ſince ſhe may do it then without a crime) to marry that young man whom the grey hairs of this abuſed old one never offended. By this ſhe will ſee that if living I never failed in any thing which I thought would pleaſe her, in death I do the ſame, by deſiring her to take him who is the fond object of her affections to her arms. The reſt of my eſtate I ſhall bequeath to pious uſes; and to you, my honoured relations, I ſhall leave enough to enable you to live handſomely the remainder of your days. But let the ſcrivener be brought without delay, for the paſſion I labour under oppreſſes me ſo, that it will ſoon conclude my life.

Having ſaid this, he fell into a ſwoon, and ſunk down ſo cloſe to Leonora that their faces joined; a ſad and lamentable ſight for both the parents, who looked on their darling daughter, and their beloved ſon-in-law, with anguiſh. The deteſtable Duenna did not ſtay to hear the rebukes ſhe expected from her miſtreſs's

father and mother, but quitted the room, and went to acquaint Loayſa with what had paſſed, adviſing him to leave the houſe that moment, and promiſing to inform him of the event by the negro, ſince now there were neither doors nor keys to hinder them. Loayſa was ſurpriſed at the news, and taking her counſel, returned to put on his beggar's habit, and ſcampered away to give his friends an account of the ſtrange and unparalleled ſucceſs of his amour.

While the unhappy pair lay in their trance, Leonora's father ſent for a ſcrivener of his acquaintance, who entered juſt as the huſband and wife were both come to themſelves. Carrizales made his teſtament in the manner he had ſaid, without declaring Leonora's fault, only reciting, that for certain juſt conſiderations he entreated her, in caſe he ſhould die, to marry the young man he had mentioned to her in private.

When Leonora heard this, ſhe threw herſelf at her huſband's feet, and with her heart throbbing in her breaſt, My lord, my only happineſs, ſaid ſhe, live many years: tho' perhaps you have no reaſon to believe me in any thing I ſhall ſay, know I have not offended you, unleſs in thought; and beginning to excuſe herſelf, and relate the truth of the caſe at large, ſhe could not move her tongue, but fainted away again. The wretched old man embraced her, and ſo did her parents; and they all wept ſo bitterly, that they even forced the poor ſcrivener to bear them company. Carrizales finiſhed his will, in which he left a maintenance to all his ſervants, and gave the female-ſlaves and the negro their liberty, but to the falſe Marialonſa he allowed barely her wages; and his grief increaſed ſo upon him, that they carried him that day ſevennight to his grave.

Leonora remained a mournful, though a rich widow; and when Loayſa expected ſhe would fulfil what he underſtood her huſband had enjoined her in his will, he ſaw her within a week enter herſelf a nun in one of the moſt recluſe monaſteries of the city; and being thus diſappointed, and out of countenance, he went

went to the Indies. Leonora's parents, who were exceedingly afflicted, comforted themſelves with the generous ſettlement their ſon-in-law had made them; the maid-ſervants cheared their ſpirits with the ſame conſolation, and the ſlaves with their freedom; and the wicked Duenna was left poor and wretched, and defeated of all her vile deſigns and expectations; and I myſelf rejoice that I am come to the concluſion of this unfortunate hiſtory, which is an example and mirror of the little truſt there is to be repoſed in keys, retirement, and walls, while the will continues free; and much leſs in green unexperienced years, if they are expoſed to the inſinuations of a treacherous Duenna. Only I am ignorant of the reaſon why Leonora was not more careful to clear herſelf, and convince her jealous husband, how ſpotleſs and innocent ſhe was in that adventure; but her confuſion, it is likely tied her tongue, and the ſpeedy death of her huſband did not give her time to vindicate her conduct.

The Hiſtory of King CHARLES's Eſcape.

KING Charles II. was by nature extremely familiar, of very eaſy acceſs, and much delighted to ſee and be ſeen. He delighted, tho' a monarch, to give and take a jeſt; to be the firſt man at cock-matches, horſe-races, balls and plays. He more than once dined with his good citizens of London on their lord-mayor's day, and did ſo the year Sir Robert Viner was mayor. Sir Robert was a very loyal man; but what with the joy he felt at heart for the honour done him by his prince, or thro' the warmth he was in with continual toaſting the royal family, his lordſhip grew a little too fond of his majeſty, and entered into a familiarity of diſcourſe not altogether ſo graceful in ſo public a place. The king underſtood very well how to extricate himſelf out of all difficulties of

this ſort, and with an hint to the company to avoid ceremony, ſtole off and made towards his coach, which ſtood ready for him in Guildhall-yard. But the mayor liked his company ſo well, and was grown ſo intimate, that he purſued him haſtily, and catching him faſt by the hand, cried out with a vehement oath and accent, Sir, you ſhall ſtay and take t'other bottle. The airy monarch looked kindly at him over his ſhoulder, and with a ſmile and graceful air, repeated this line of the old ſong;

He that is drunk is as great as a king;

and immediately turned back, and comply'd with his lordſhip's humour.

The ſtory of this king's eſcape after the battle of Worceſter will, perhaps, account for that freedom of acceſs and familiarity his majeſty was ſo remarkable for; and tho' ſomewhat long, is very curious to be known; I ſhall therefore give it as related by lord Clarendon, who no doubt had the beſt opportunity of being acquainted with the particulars.

The laſt fatal battle of Worceſter, ſays he, was no ſooner decided, than the king thought of nothing ſo much as providing for his own ſafety; he therefore took the advantage of the night, ſlipt away from the body of horſe that attended him, and betook himſelf alone to an adjacent wood, where in the morning he diſcerned another man, who had got up an oak near the place where the king had reſted himſelf. This man's name was Careleſs, a captain under lord Loughborough, who knew the king, and the king him; and perſuaded his majeſty, ſince it could not be ſafe for him to leave the wood till the heat of the purſuit abated, to aſcend the tree he had juſt quitted, where the boughs were ſo thick with leaves, that no perſon could be diſcovered without a narrower enquiry than people uſually make in places which they don't ſuſpect. The king did ſo, and was followed by Careleſs, and in that tree they ſat ſecurely all the next day,

and

and ſaw many who came in purſuit of them, and heard their diſcourſe. The day being ſpent, it was not in the king's power to forget that he had lived two days with eating very little, and two nights with as little ſleep; ſo that now it was dark he was willing to make ſome proviſion for both; and with the advice and aſſiſtance of his companion, after walking at leaſt nine or ten miles, they came at laſt to a poor cottage, the owner whereof being a Roman catholic, was known to Careleſs, who fortunately for the king was of that religion. Him they called up, who preſently carried them into a little hovel, full of hay, which was a better lodging than he had for himſelf. But when they had conferred with their hoſt of the news and temper of the country, it was agreed, that the danger would be the greater if they ſtaid together, and therefore that Careleſs ſhould preſently be gone, and ſhould within two days ſend a truſty perſon to the king to guide him to ſome other place of ſecurity, and in the mean time his majeſty ſhould ſtay upon the haymow. The king ſlept very well in his lodging till morning, when his hoſt brought him a piece of bread, and a great pot of butter-milk, which he thought the beſt food he had ever eaten. The poor man was ignorant of the quality of his gueſt, but ſpoke very intelligibly to him of the country, and of the people who were well or ill affected to the king, and of the great fear and terror that poſſeſſed the hearts of thoſe who were beſt affected. He told him, that what he had brought him was the fare he and his wife had; and that he feared if he ſhould endeavour to procure better, it might draw ſuſpicion upon him, and people might be apt to think he had ſomebody with him that was not of his own family; however, if he would have him get ſome meat, he would do it. The king was ſatisfied with his reaſon, and after two days penance in this place, a man, a little above the condition of his hoſt, came from Careleſs, to conduct him to another houſe, more out of the way. It was above twelve miles he was to travel, and was to be cautious not to go in-

to any common road, which his guide knew well how to avoid. He had already cut off his hair, and now he new dreſſed himſelf, changing cloaths with his landlord; he had a great mind to have kept his own ſhirt, but he conſidered that men are not ſooner diſcovered by any marks of diſguiſes, than by having fine linen in bad cloaths; and ſo he parted with his ſhirt too, and took the ſame his poor hoſt had then on. Tho' he had foreſeen that he muſt leave his boots, and his landlord had taken the beſt care he could to provide an old pair of ſhoes, yet they were uneaſy when he firſt put them on, and in a ſhort time after grew very grievous to him. Thus equipt, he ſet out from his firſt lodging in the beginning of the night, croſſing hedges and ditches, which ſo tired him that he was even ready to deſpair, and prefer being taken and ſuffered to reſt, before purchaſing his ſafety at ſo dear a rate. His ſhoes had, after a few miles, hurt him ſo much, that he had thrown them away and walked in his ſtockings; and his feet, with the thorns in getting over the hedges, and with the ſtones in other places, were ſo hurt and wounded, that he many times caſt himſelf upon the ground with a deſperate and obſtinate reſolution to reſt there till the morning, what hazard ſoever he run. But his ſtout guide ſtill prevailed with him to make a new attempt, till at length they arrived at the houſe deſigned; which, tho' it was better than that he had left, his lodging was ſtill in the barn upon ſtraw inſtead of hay. Here he had ſuch fare as poor people uſe to have, with which, but eſpecially with the butter and cheeſe, he thought himſelf well feaſted; and took the beſt care he could to be ſupplied with other ſhoes and ſtockings; and after his feet were enough recovered that he could go, he was conducted from one poor houſe to another, and concealed with great fidelity. Within a few days one Mr. Huddleſtone, a Benedictine monk, came to him, ſent by Careleſs, and was of ſingular ſervice to his majeſty. This man told him, that lord Wilmot lay concealed likewiſe in a friend's houſe of his, which his majeſty was glad to hear,

hear, and wiſhed him to contrive ſome means how they might ſpeak together; which the other did. Wilmot told the king, that he had by very good fortune fallen into the houſe of one Mr. Lane, a perſon remarkable for his fidelity to the king, but of ſo univerſal a good name, that tho' he had a ſon, a colonel in the king's ſervice, people of all parties paid the old man very great reſpect; and therefore he adviſed his majeſty to repair to this gentleman's houſe, where he was ſure he might lie concealed till a full deliverance could be contrived. The king liked the propoſition, and was willing that he ſhould know what gueſt he received; for hitherto none of his hoſts knew or ſeemed to ſuſpect that he was more than one of the king's party that fled from Worceſter. Mr. Lane received him with joy, and took care to accommodate him in ſuch places as in a large houſe had been provided for the purpoſes of concealment. Here he remained ſome months, receiving every day information of the great conſternation the king was in, leſt his perſon ſhould fall into the hands of his enemies, and of the diligence they uſed to ſearch after him. He read the proclamation that was iſſued out and printed, in which a thouſand pounds were promiſed to any man who would diſcover and deliver up the perſon of Charles Stuart, and the penalty of high-treaſon declared againſt thoſe who preſumed to harbour or conceal him; by which he ſaw how much he was beholden to all thoſe who were faithful to him. It was high time to conſider how he might get near the ſea in order for his eſcape. He was now on the borders of Staffordſhire, near the middle of the kingdom, where he was an utter ſtranger to all the ports and coaſt: In the weſt he was beſt acquainted, and that coaſt was moſt proper to tranſport him into France, to which he was inclined. Upon this matter he conſulted with the old gentleman, the colonel his ſon, and a young lady of great diſcretion, daughter to Mr. Lane, who was very fit to bear a part in ſuch a truſt. Mr. Lane had a niece married to Mr. Norton, a clergyman, of 8 or 900 l. a year, who lived within

a few miles of Briſtol, at leaſt four or five days journey from the place where the king then was, but a place moſt to be wiſhed for the king to be in, becauſe he was well known and well beloved in all that county. It was hereupon reſolved that Miſs Lane ſhould viſit this couſin, and that ſhe ſhould ride behind the king, who was fitted with cloaths and boots for ſuch a ſervice, and only one ſervant to attend them. A good houſe was pitched upon for the firſt night's lodging, where Wilmot had notice given him to meet: and in this equipage the king began his journey, the colonel keeping him company at a diſtance with his hawk, and two or three ſpaniels; which, where there were any fields at hand, warranted him to ride out of the way, keeping his company ſtill in his eye, and not ſeeming to be of it. In this manner they came to their firſt night's lodging; here lord Wilmot found them; and every day's journey being then ſettled, he was inſtructed where he ſhould meet them at night. The colonel continued to hawk with them till he had brought them within a day's journey of Mr. Norton's houſe, and then he gave his hawk to Wilmot, who finiſhed the journey in the ſame exerciſe.

There was great care taken when they came to any houſe, that the king might be preſently carried into ſome chamber, Miſs Lane declaring that he was a neighbour's ſon whom his father had ſent with her, in hope that he would the ſooner recover from a quartan ague with which he had been miſerably afflicted, and was not yet free. And by this artifice ſhe cauſed him to be handſomely provided for, and often waited upon him herſelf, to prevent the ſervants from too narrowly obſerving him. There was no reſting-place till they came to Mr. Norton's, nor any thing extraordinary that happened in the way, ſave that they met many people every day who were well known to the king; and the day they went to Mr. Norton's, they were neceſſarily to ride quite through Briſtol, a place and people the king was well acquainted with, and could not but ſend his eyes abroad to view the great alterations which

a little time had made there; and when he rode near the place where the great fort had ſtood, he could not forbear putting his horſe out of the way, and rode with his miſtreſs behind him round about it. They came to Mr. Norton's houſe ſooner than uſual, and tho' in the middle of October, they ſaw many people about a bowling-green that was before the door; and the firſt man the king ſaw was a chaplain of his own, who was ally'd to the gentleman of the houſe, and was ſitting upon the rails to ſee how the bowlers played. William, by which name the king went, walked with his horſe into the ſtable till his miſtreſs could provide for his retreat. Miſs Lane was very welcome to her couſin, and was preſently conducted to her chamber; where ſhe had no ſooner entered than ſhe lamented the condition of a good youth who came with her, and who was very ſick, being newly recovered of an ague. A chamber was preſently made ready, and a boy ſent into the ſtable to call William, who was very glad to retire from the company below. When it was ſupper-time, there being broth brought to the table, Miſs Lane filled a little diſh, and deſired the butler who waited at table to carry that diſh to William. The butler carried the broth, and looking upon the young man narrowly fell upon his knees, and with tears told him, he was glad to ſee his majeſty. The king was infinitely ſurpriſed, yet recollected himſelf enough to laugh at the man, and to aſk him, what he meant? The man's name was John Pope; he had been falconer to Sir Thomas Jermyn, and made it appear that he knew well to whom he ſpoke; whereupon the king conjured him not to diſcover him not even to his maſter; the man promiſed, and kept his word; and the king was better ſerved during his abode there. Dr. Gorges, the king's chaplain, as has been ſaid, ſupped with Mr. Norton that night, and being a man of chearful converſation, aſked Miſs Lane many queſtions concerning William, to which ſhe gave ſuch anſwers as occurred. The doctor, from the final prevalence of the parliament, had, like many others, declined

clined his profeſſion, and pretended to ſtudy phyſic; and as ſoon as ſupper was over, out of good-nature, and without telling any body, he went to ſee William. The king ſaw him coming into the chamber, and withdrew to the inſide of the bed, that he might be fartheſt from the candle; and the doctor came and ſat down by him, felt his pulſe, and aſked him many queſtions, which he anſwered in as few words as poſſible, and expreſſing great inclination to go to bed, the doctor left him, and went to Miſs Lane, and told her that he had been with William, and that he would do well, and adviſed her what ſhe ſhould do if his ague returned. Next morning the doctor went away, ſo the king ſaw him no more; and lord Wilmot came to the houſe with his hawk to ſee Miſs Lane, and ſo took an opportunity to ſpeak with William, who was to conſider what he was to do. They thought it neceſſary to reſt ſome days till they were informed what port lay moſt convenient for them, and what perſon lived neareſt to it, upon whoſe fidelity they might rely; and the king gave him directions to inquire after ſome perſons, and ſome other particulars, of which, when he ſhould be fully inſtructed, he ſhould return again to him. In the mean time Wilmot lodged at a houſe not far from Mr. Norton's, to which he had been recommended. After ſome days ſtay here, the king came to know that colonel Francis Windham lived within a little more than a day's journey of the place where he was; of which he was very glad; for beſides the inclination he had to his elder brother, whoſe wife had been his nurſe, this gentleman had behaved himſelf very well during the war, and had been governor of Dunſtar-Caſtle, where the king lodged when he was in the Weſt. The king ſent Wilmot to him, and a time and place being appointed to meet, the king took his leave of Miſs Lane, who remained at her couſin's, and ſo departed, accompanied only by lord Wilmot. In their way they met Mr. Kirton, a ſervant of the king's, who well knew Wilmot, but took no notice of him, nor ſuſpected the king to be in his company. At the

place

place of meeting they reſted only one night, and then the king went to the colonel's houſe, where he ſtaid till the colonel projected at what place he might embark, and how they might procure a veſſel, which was no eaſy matter to do, there being ſo great a fear poſſeſſing even the well-affected, that no body outward-bound cared to take in any paſſenger. There was a gentleman, one Mr. Elliſon, who lived near Lyme in Dorſetſhire, and was well known to colonel Windham, having been a captain in the king's army; and with him the colonel conſulted how they might be ready to take in a couple of gentlemen, friends of his, who were in danger of being arreſted, and to tranſport them to France. Tho' no man would aſk who the perſons were, yet it could not but be ſuſpected they were of the Worceſter party. Lyme was generally as malicious and diſaffected to the king's intereſt as any town in England could be; yet there was in it the maſter of a bark, of whoſe honeſty captain Elliſon was very confident. This man was lately returned from France, and had unladen his veſſel when Elliſon aſked him, whether he would undertake to carry over a couple of gentlemen and land them in France, if he might have 50 l. for his trouble. The man ſaid, he might well be ſuſpected for going to ſea again without being freighted, after he was ſo newly returned; yet he undertook it. Colonel Windham being advertiſed of this, came together with lord Wilmot to the captain's houſe, from whence they both rode to a houſe near Lyme, where the maſter of the bark met them; and it was there concluded that on ſuch a night, when the tide ſerved, the man ſhould draw out his veſſel from the pier, and being at ſea ſhould come to ſuch a point, about a mile from the town, where his ſhip ſhould remain upon the beach when the water was gone, which would take her off again about break of day when the tide ſerved next morning. There was very near this point a ſmall inn, kept by a man who was reputed honeſt, to which the cavaliers of the country often reſorted; and the London poſt-road paſſed that way,

ſo that it was ſeldom without company. Into that inn the two gentlemen were to come in the beginning of the night, that they might put themſelves on board. All things being thus concerted, and good earneſt given to the maſter, lord Wilmot and the colonel returned to the colonel's houſe, above a day's journey from the place, the captain undertaking every day to look that the maſter ſhould proceed, and if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, to give rhe colonel notice at ſuch a place where they intended the king ſhould be the day before he was to embark. The king being ſatisfied with theſe preparations, came at the time appointed to that houſe where he was to hear how things went, and was aſſured that the man had honeſtly put his proviſions on board, and had his crew ready, which was but four men, and that the veſſel ſhould be drawn out that night; ſo that it was fit the two perſons ſhould repair to the place appointed. The captain conducted them within ſight of it, and then went to his own houſe not diſtant a mile from it; the colonel remaining ſtill at the houſe where they had lodged the night before till he might hear the news of their being embarked. They found many paſſengers in the inn, and ſo were to be contented with an ordinary chamber, which they did not intend to ſleep long in. But as ſoon as there appeared any light, Wilmot went out to diſcover the bark, of which there was no appearance. In a word, the ſun roſe, and nothing like a ſhip in view. They ſent to the captain, who was as much amazed; and he ſent to the town, and his ſervant could not find the maſter of the bark, which was ſtill in the pier. They ſuſpected the captain, and the captain ſuſpected the maſter. However, it being now paſt ten of the clock, they concluded it was not fit for them to ſtay longer there, and ſo they mounted their horſes to return to the houſe where they had left the colonel, who they knew, reſolved to ſtay there till he was aſſured that they were gone. The truth of the diſappointment was this; the man meant honeſtly, and made all things ready for his depar-

ture;

ture; and the night he was to go out with his veſſel he had ſtaid in his own houſe, and ſlept two or three hours, and the time of the tide being come, he took out of a cupboard ſome linen and other things which he uſed to carry with him to ſea. His wife had obſerved, that he had been for ſome days fuller of thought than he uſed to be, and that he had been ſpeaking with ſeamen, who uſed to go with him, and that ſome of them had carried proviſions on board; of which ſhe had aſked her huſband the reaſon, who told her, that he was promiſed freight ſpeedily, and therefore he would make all things ready. She was ſure there was not yet no lading in the ſhip, and therefore when ſhe ſaw her huſband take all thoſe materials with him, which was a ſure ſign that he meant to go to ſea, and it being late in the night, ſhe ſhut the door, and ſwore he ſhould not go out of his houſe. He told her he muſt go, and was engaged to go to ſea that night, for which he ſhould be well paid. His wife told him, ſhe was ſure he was doing ſomething that would undo him, and ſhe was reſolved he ſhould not go out of his houſe; and if he ſhould perſiſt in it, ſhe would tell the neighbours, and carry him before the mayor to be examined, that the truth might be found out. The poor man, thus maſtered by the paſſion and violence of his wife, was forced to yield to her, that there might be no further noiſe, and ſo went into his bed. And it was very happy that the king's jealouſy haſtened him from that inn. It was the ſolemn faſt-day which was obſerved in thoſe times, principally to inflame the people againſt the king and his party, and there was a chapel in that village over-againſt that inn, where a weaver, who had been a ſoldier, uſed to preach, and utter all the villainy imaginable againſt the old order of government; and he was then in the chapel preaching to his congregation when the king went from thence, and telling the people that Charles Stuart was lurking ſomewhere in that country, and what they would merit from God Almighty if they could find him out. The paſſengers, who had lodged

in

in the inn that night, had, as ſoon as they were up, ſent for a ſmith to examine their horſes ſhoes, it being a hard froſt. The fellow, when he had done what he was ſent for, according to the cuſtom of that people, examined the feet of the other two horſes, to find more work. When he had obſerved them, he told the landlord, that one of thoſe horſes had travelled far, and that he was ſure his four ſhoes had been made in four ſeveral counties; which, whether his ſkill was able to diſcover, or no, was very true. The ſmith going to the ſermon, told this ſtory to ſome of his neighbours, and ſo it came to the ears of the preacher when his ſermon was done. Immediately he ſent for an officer and ſearched the inn, and enquired for thoſe horſes, and being informed that they were gone, he cauſed horſes to be ſent to follow them, and to make enquiry after the two men that rid them, and poſitively declared, that one of them was Charles Stuart. All this they learnt afterwards from Captain Elliſon. But to return: When they came again to the colonel, they preſently concluded, that they were to make no longer ſtay in thoſe parts, nor any more to endeavour to find a ſhip upon that coaſt; and without any farther delay they rode back to the colonel's houſe, where they arrived in the night. Then they reſolved to make their next attempt in Hampſhire and Suſſex, where colonel Windham had no intereſt. There was between that and Saliſbury, a very honeſt gentleman, colonel Robert Philips, a younger brother, of a very good family, whom the king was reſolved to truſt; and ſo ſent the lord Wilmot to a place from whence he might ſend to Mr. Philips, and when he had ſpoken with him, Mr. Philips ſhould come to the king, and lord Wilmot was to ſtay in ſuch a place as they two ſhould agree. Mr. Philips accordingly came to the colonel's houſe, which he could do without ſuſpicion, they being nearly allied. The ways were full of ſoldiers, which were ſent now from the army to their quarters, and many regiments of horſe and foot were aſſigned for the weſt, of which diviſion Deſborough was commander in chief. Theſe

marches

marches were likely to laſt many days, and it was not thought adviſeable for the king to ſtay ſo long in that place; thereupon he had recourſe to his old ſtratagem of taking a woman behind him, a kinſwoman of colonel Windham's, whom he carried in that manner to a place not far from Saliſbury; to which colonel Philips conducted him. In this journey he paſſed through the middle of a regiment of horſe; and preſently after, met Deſborough walking down a hill, and three or four men with him who had lodged in Saliſbury the night before; all that road being full of ſoldiers. The next day, upon the plain, Dr. Henchman, one of the prebendaries of Saliſbury, met the king; lord Wilmot, and Mr. Philips then leaving him to go to the ſea-coaſt to find a veſſel; the doctor conducted the king to Heale, a ſeat three miles from Salisbury, belonging then to ſerjeant Hyde, who was afterwards chief-juſtice of the king's-bench, and then in the occupation of the widow of his elder brother, where coming late in the evening, he ſupped with ſome gentlemen who accidentally were in the houſe, which could not well be avoided. But the next morning he went early from thence, as if he had continued his journey; and the widow being truſted with the knowledge of her gueſt, ſent her ſervants out of the way; and, at an hour appointed, received him again, and accommodated him in a little room, which had been made ſince the beginning of the troubles for concealment. Here he was entertained unknown to ſome gentlemen who lived in the houſe, and to others who daily reſorted thither, for many days; the widow herſelf only attending him, and bringing him ſuch letters as the doctor received from Wilmot and Philips. A veſſel being at laſt provided upon the coaſt of Suſſex, and notice thereof ſent to Dr. Henchman, he ſent to the king to meet him at Stone-henge, whither the widow took care to direct him; and being there met, he attended him to the place where colonel Philips received him. He the next day delivered him to lord Wilmot, who went with him to a houſe in Suſſex, recommended by colonel

nel Gunter, a gentleman of that county that had ſerved the king in the war, who met him there; and had provided a little bark at Brighthelmſted, where he went early on board, and arrived ſafely in Normandy, in November, in a ſmall creek, from whence he got to Roan, and thence to court, where we ſhall now leave him.

An Account of VILLARS, Duke of Buckingham.

ONE John Felton, a gentleman of a reputable family in Suffolk, and formerly a lieutenant in the king's ſervice, being inflamed by the popular reſentment, took it into his head that he ſhould do God good ſervice if he killed the duke; and accordingly having provided no other inſtrument than an ordinary knife which he bought for a ſhilling, he repaired to Portſmouth (where the duke was then haſtening out a fleet for the relief of Rochelle) and arrived on the eve of St. Bartholomew. Next morning the duke receiving letters, that Rochelle had relieved itſelf, had ordered breakfaſt to be got ready with all expedition, that he might go and acquaint the king, who was then at Sir Daniel Norton's, but a few miles off, with the good news: the chamber where the duke was dreſſing himſelf, in the mean time, was full of company; and, among the reſt, Monſ. Soubize, brother to the duke of Rohan, and other French gentlemen, who were earneſtly preſſing the departure of the fleet, leſt the news the duke had received ſhould be premature, and the place be ruined and loſt by an ill-timed delay. Their diſcourſe, according to the cuſtom of their nation, was held with ſuch vehemence, that the ſtanders-by, who did not underſtand French, thought they were angry; and the duke being told that breakfaſt was ready, and drawing towards the door, where the hangings were held up to let him paſs, in that paſſage turn-

turning to Sir John Fryer, the colonel in waiting, to iſſue his commands, he was on the ſudden ſtruck upon the breaſt with a knife; upon which, without uſing any other words but, The villain hath killed me, and in the ſame moment pulling out the knife, he fell down dead, the knife having pierced his heart. No man had ſeen the blow, but in the confuſion many imagined it came from the French; and it was next to a miracle they were not all killed on the ſpot. In the hurry a hat was taken up, in the inſide of which four or five lines of that declaration were written, wherein the commons had ſtyled the duke an enemy to the kingdom, and underneath upon the ſame paper a ſhort ejaculation. It was inſtantly concluded, that the perſon to whom this hat belonged, muſt be the man who had done the murder; and accordingly a gentleman being obſerved walking very penſively before the door without a hat, the word was given that there was the villain that had killed the duke; and while the multitude crowded to ſee him, and every one was aſking, Which is he? Which is he? the man very compoſedly anſwered, I am he. The moſt furious ran with their drawn ſwords to kill him; while he with all the unconcern in the world, expoſed himſelf to the utmoſt violence of their rage; but others of a more deliberate temper defended him, and carried him into a private room, in order to paſs examination, while he was yet uncollected. The chief thing aimed at was to learn his accomplices, and in order to induce him to that diſcovery, it was intimated to him that the duke was not yet dead; but to this he replied with a ſmile, I know he muſt be dead, for I had the force of forty men when I ſtruck him. He added, that they need give themſelves no trouble about his accomplices, for no man living had credit enough with him to engage him to kill a worm; that what he had done was a matter of conſcience, for which he was ready and willing to ſuffer the ſevereſt penalties of the law; and that the motives upon which he acted would appear, if his hat were found, in which, leſt he ſhould periſh

in

in the attempt, he had written them, that the world might not be at a loſs to account for the deed. Nothing further could be gathered from him upon this occaſion, and therefore he was removed to London, where he remained four months in priſon before he was brought to trial, in which time he was more than once examined before the council; and tho' he ſtill perſiſted in his former declaration, that no man knew of his deſign, yet Laud would not be convinced but that the Puritans were concerned in the conſpiracy, and threatened Felton with the rack if he did not confeſs it. Felton replied with a compoſure equally admired and applauded, That if it muſt be ſo, he could not tell whom he might nominate in the extremity of torture; and if what he then ſhould ſay muſt paſs for truth, he could not tell whether his lordſhip, or which of their lordſhips preſent, he might name, for torture might draw unexpected things from him; after this, ſays Ruſhworth, he was aſked no more queſtions, but remanded back to priſon. Biſhop Laud, however, perſiſted in putting him to the rack; on which a debate aroſe, and his majeſty being preſent, moved that the queſtion might be propounded to the judges, who unanimouſly declared, That he ought not by the law of England to be put to the rack, for no ſuch puniſhment is known or allowed by our law; however, Felton himſelf, after he had been in priſon ſome time, became ſo full of remorſe, that upon his trial at the King's-Bench bar, he earneſtly beſought the judges, that while he was yet alive, his hand might be ſtruck off with which he had committed the impious act; and before and at his death he behaved like a man truly ſenſible of his enormous crime.

The Death of HENRY IV. of France, by Ravaillac, with the Puniſhment of the Regicide.

FRANCE, as well as all Chriſtendom beſides (for there was then a truce betwixt Spain and the Hollanders) was in a profound peace, and had continued ſo twenty years together, when Henry IV. fell upon ſome great martial deſign, the bottom whereof is not known to this day; and being rich (for he had heaped up in the Baſtile a mount of gold that was as high as a lance) he levied a huge army of 40,000 men, whence came the ſong, The king of France with forty thouſand men; and upon a ſudden he put this army in perfect equipage, and ſome ſay he invited our prince Henry to come to him to be a ſharer in his exploits. But going one afternoon to the Baſtile, to ſee his treaſure and ammunition, his coach ſtopped ſuddenly, by reaſon of ſome colliers and other carts that were in that narrow ſtreet; where one Ravaillac, a lay-jeſuit, (who had a whole twelve-month watched an opportunity to do the act) put his foot boldly upon one of the wheels of the coach, and with a long knife ſtretched himſelf over their ſhoulders who were in the boot of the coach, and reached the king at the end, and ſtabbed him in the left ſide to the heart, and pulling the fatal ſteel, he doubled his thruſt; the king with a ruthful voice cried out, Je ſuis bleſſe, (I am wounded) and ſuddenly the blood iſſued out of his mouth. The regicide villain was apprehended, and command given that no violence ſhould be offered him, that he might be reſerved for the law, and ſome exquiſite torture. The queen grew half diſtracted hereupon, who had been crowned queen of France the day before in great triumph; but a few days after ſhe had ſomething to counterva le, if not to over-match her ſorrow: for according to St. Lewis's law, ſhe was made

made queen-regent of France, during the king's minority, who was then about ten years of age. Many conſultations were held how to puniſh Ravaillac; and there was ſome Italian phyſicians that underttok to preſcribe a torture, that ſhould laſt a conſtant torment for three days; but he eſcaped only with this; his body was pulled between four horſes, that one might hear his bones crack, and after the diſlocation they were ſet again; and ſo he was carried in a cart ſtanding half naked, with a torch in that hand which had committed the murder: and in the place where the act was done, it was cut off, and a gauntlet of hot oil was clapped upon the ſtump, to ſtanch the blood; whereat he gave a doleful ſhriek. Then was he brought upon a ſtage, where a new pair of boots was provided for him, half filled with boiling oil; then his body was pincered, and hot oil poured into the holes. In all the extremity of this torture, he ſcarce ſhewed auy ſenſe of pain; but when the gaunlet was clapped upon his arm, to ſtanch the flux at that time of reeking blood, he gave a ſhriek only. He bore up againſt all theſe torments about three hours before he died: all the confeſſion that could be drawn from him, was, That he thought to have done God good ſervice, in taking away that king which would have embroiled all Chriſtendom in an endleſs war.

A fatal thing it was, that France ſhould have three of her kings come to ſuch violent deaths, in ſo ſhort a revolution of time. Henry II. running at tilt with Mr. Montgomery, was killed by a ſplinter of a lance that pierced his eye: Henry III. not long after, was killed by a young friar, who in lieu of a letter which he pretended to have for him, pulled out of his long ſleeve a knife, and thruſt him into the bottom of the belly, as he was coming from his cloſe-ſtool, and ſo diſpatched him; but that regicide was hacked to pieces in the palace by the nobles.

When Henry IV. was ſlain, the queen-dowager took the reins of the government into her hands during the young king's minority; and amongſt others whom

whom ſhe advanced, Signior Conchino, a Florentine, and her foſter-brother, was one: her countenance came to ſhine ſo ſtrongly upon him, that he became her only confident and favourite, inſomuch that ſhe made him marquis of Ancre, and one of the twelve marſhals of France, governor of Normandy, and conferred divers other honours and offices of truſt upon him. The princes of France could not endure the domineering of a ſtranger, therefore they leagued together to ſuppreſs him by arms: the queen-regent having intelligence hereof, ſurprized the prince of Conde, and clapped him up in the Baſtile; the duke of Main fled hereupon to Peronne in Picardy, and other great men put themſelves in an armed poſture to ſtand upon their guard. The young king being told, that the marquis of Ancre was the ground of this diſcontent, commanded M. de Vitry, captain of his guards, to arreſt him, and in caſe of reſiſtance to kill him. This buſineſs was carried very cloſely till the next morning, that the ſaid marquis was coming to the Louvre with a ruffling train of gallants after him; and paſſing over the draw-bridge at the court gate, Vitry ſtood there with the king's guard about him; and as the marquis entered, he told him, that he had a commiſſion from the king to apprehend him, therefore he demanded his ſword: the marquis hereupon put his hand upon his ſword, ſome thought to yield it up, others to make oppoſition; in the mean time Vitry diſcharged a piſtol at him, and ſo diſpatched him. The king being above in his gallery, aſked what noiſe that was below; one ſmiling anſwered, Nothing, Sir, but that the marquis of Ancre is ſlain. Who ſlew him? The captain of your guard: Why? becauſe he would have drawn his ſword at your majeſty's royal commiſſion: then the king replied, Vitry hath done well, and I will maintain the act. Preſently the queen-mother had all her guard taken from her, except ſix men and ſixteen women, and ſo ſhe was baniſhed Paris, and commanded to retire to Blois: Ancre's body was buried that night in a church-yard by the court: but the next morning

the lacquies and pages broke up his grave, tore his coffin to pieces, ripped the winding-sheet, and tied his body to an ass's tail, and so dragged him up and down the gutters of Paris, (which are none of the sweetest;) and then sliced off his ears, and nailed them upon the gates of the city: they cut off his genitories (and they say he was hung like an ass) and sent them for a present to the duke of Main; the rest of his body they carried to the new-bridge, and hung him, his heels upwards and head downwards, upon a new gibbet that had been set up a little before, to punish them who should speak ill of the present government; and it was his chance to have the maidenhead of it himself. His wife was hereupon apprehended, imprisoned, and beheaded for a witch some four days after, upon a surmise that she had enchanted the queen to dote so upon her husband; and they say the young king's picture was found in her closet in virgin-wax, with one leg melted away. A little after a process was formed against the marquis (her husband) and so he was condemned after his death.

The Comical REVENGE.

WHEN the duke of Alva went to Brussels about the beginning of the tumults in the Netherlands, he had sat down before Hulst in Flanders, and there was a provost-marshal in his army, who was a favourite of his; and this provost had put some to death by secret commission from the duke. There was one captain Bolea in the army, who was an intimate friend of the provost's; and one evening late he went to the captain's tent, and brought with him a confessor and an executioner, as it was his custom; he told the captain that he was come to execute his excellency's commission and martial law upon him: the captain started up suddenly, his hair standing at an end,

and

and being ſtruck with amazement, aſked him wherein he had offended the duke: the provoſt anſwered, Sir, I come not to expoſtulate the buſineſs with you, but to execute my commiſſion; therefore, I pray, prepare yourſelf, for there's your ghoſtly father and executioner: ſo he fell upon his knees before the prieſt, and having done, the hangman going to put the halter about his neck, the provoſt threw it away, and breaking into a laughter, told him, there was no ſuch thing, and that he had done this to try his courage, how he could bear the terror of death. The captain looked ghaſtly upon him, and ſaid, Then, ſir, get out of my tent, for you have done me a very ill office. The next morning the ſaid captain Bolea, though a young man of about thirty, had his hair all turned grey, to the admiration of all the world, and the duke of Alva himſelf, who queſtioned him about it, but he would confeſs nothing. The next year the duke was revoked, and in his journey to the court of Spain he was to paſs by Saragoſſa, and this captain Bolea and the provoſt went with him as his domeſtics. The duke being to repoſe ſome days in Saragoſſa, the young-old captain Bolea told him there was a thing in that town worthy to be ſeen by his excellency, which was a Caſa de locos, a Bedlam-houſe, for there was not the like in Chriſtendom: Well, ſaid the duke, go and tell the warden I will be there to-morrow in the afternoon, and wiſh him to be in the way. The captain having obtained this, went to the warden, and told him, that the duke would come to viſit the houſe the next day; and the chiefeſt occaſion that moved him to it was, that he had an unruly provoſt about him, who was ſubject oftentimes to fits of frenzy; and becauſe he wiſheth him well, he hath tried divers means to cure him, but all would not do; therefore he would try whether keeping him cloſe in Bedlam for ſome days would do him any good. The next day the duke came with a ruffling train of captains after him, among whom was the ſaid provoſt very ſhining and brave; being entered in the houſe, about the duke's perſon,

captain Bolea told the warden (pointing at the provoſt) that's the man; ſo he took him aſide into a dark lobby, where he had placed ſome of his men, who muffled him in his cloak, ſeized upon his gilt ſword, with his hat and feather, and ſo hurried him down into a dungeon. My provoſt had lain there two nights and a day, when a gentleman happening to come out of curioſity to ſee the houſe, peeped in at a ſmall grate where the provoſt was: the provoſt conjured him as a Chriſtian, to go and tell the duke of Alva his provoſt was there clapped up, nor could he imagine why. The gentleman did the errand; whereat the duke being aſtoniſhed, ſent for the warden with his priſoner: ſo he brought my provoſt in cuerpo, madman like, full of ſtraw and feathers, before the duke; who at the ſight of him breaking out into a laughter, aſked the warden why he had made him his priſoner. Sir, ſays the warden, it was by virtue of your excellency's commiſſion brought me by captain Bolea. Bolea ſtepp'd forth, and told the duke, Sir, you have aſked me often how theſe hairs of mine grew ſo ſuddenly grey; I have not revealed it yet to any ſoul breathing, but now I will tell your excellency; and ſo fell a relating the paſſage in Flanders: and, ſir, I have been ever ſince beating my brains how to get an equal revenge of him, and I thought no revenge to be more equal or correſponding, now that you ſee he hath made me old before my time, than to make him mad if I could; and had he ſtaid ſome days longer cloſe priſoner in the Bedlam-houſe, it might haply have wrought ſome impreſſions upon his pericranium. The duke was ſo well pleaſed with the ſtory, and the wittineſs of the revenge, that he made them both friends, and gave them a greater ſhare of his favour.

The ANCHORITE and ANGEL: or a Vindication of Providence.

AN holy Anchorite being in a wilderneſs, among other contemplations fell to admire the method of Providence, how out of cauſes which ſeem bad to us he produceth oftentimes good effects; how he ſuffers virtuous, loyal, and religious men to be oppreſſed, and others to proſper. As he was tranſported with theſe ideas, a goodly young man appeared to him: Father, ſaid he, I know your thoughts are diſtracted, and I am ſent to quiet them; therefore if you will accompany me a few days, you ſhall return very well ſatisfied of thoſe doubts which now encumber your mind. So going along with him, they went to paſs over a deep river, whereon there was a narrow bridge; and meeting there with another paſſenger, the young man juſtled him into the water, and ſo drowned him. The old Anchorite being much aſtoniſhed thereat, would have left him; but his guide ſaid, Father, be not amazed, becauſe I ſhall give you good reaſons for what I do, and you ſhall ſee ſtranger things than this before you and I part; but at laſt I ſhall ſettle your judgment, and put your mind in full repoſe. So going that night to lodge in an inn where there was a crew of banditti, and debauched ruffians, the young man ſtruck into their company, and revelled with them till the morning, while the Anchorite ſpent moſt of the night in numbering his beads; but as ſoon as they were departed thence, they met with ſome officers who went to apprehend that crew of banditti they had left behind them. The next day they came to a gentleman's houſe, which was a fair palace, where they received all the courteous hoſpitality that could be; but in the morning, as they parted, there was a child in a cradle, which was the only ſon of the gentleman; and the young man ſpying his opportunity, ſtrangled

the child, and ſo got away. The third day they came to another inn, where the man of the houſe treated them with all the civility that could be, and gratis; yet the young man embezzled a ſilver goblet, and carried it away in his pocket, which ſtill increaſed the amazement of the Anchorite. The fourth day in the evening they came to lodge at another inn, where the hoſt was very ſullen and uncivil to him, exacting much more than the value of what they had ſpent; yet at parting the young man beſtowed upon him the ſilver goblet he had ſtolen from that hoſt who had uſed them ſo kindly. The fifth day they made towards a great rich town; but ſome miles before they came at it, they met with a merchant at the cloſe of the day, who had a great charge of money about him; and aſking the next paſſage to the town, the young man put him in a clean contrary way. The Anchorite and his guide being come to the town, at the gate they eſpied a devil, who lay as it were centinel, but he was aſleep: they found alſo both men and women at ſundry kinds of ſports, ſome dancing, others ſinging, with divers ſorts of revellings. They went afterwards to a convent of Capuchins, where about the gate they found legions of devils laying ſiege to that monaſtery, yet they got in and lodged there that night. Being awaked the next morning, the young man came to that cell where the Anchorite was lodged, and told him, I know your heart is full of horror, and your head full of confuſion, aſtoniſhments, and doubts, from what you have ſeen ſince the firſt time of our aſſociation. But know, I am an angel ſent from heaven to rectify your judgment, as alſo to correct a little your curioſity in reſearches of the ways and acts of Providence too far; for tho' ſeparately they ſeem ſtrange to the ſhallow apprehenſion of man, yet conjunctly they all tend to produce good effects.

That man which I tumbled into the river was an act of Providence; for he was going upon a moſt miſchievous deſign, that would have damnified not only his

his own ſoul, but deſtroyed the party againſt whom it was intended; therefore I prevented it.

The cauſe why I converſed all night with that crew of rogues, was alſo an act of Providence, for they intended to go a robbing all that night; but I kept them there purpoſely till the next morning, that the hand of juſtice might ſeize upon them.

Touching the kind hoſt from whom I took a ſilver goblet, and the clowiſh or knaviſh hoſt to whom I gave it; let this demonſtrate to you, that good men are liable to croſſes and loſſes, whereof bad men oftentimes reap the benefit: but it commonly produceth patience in the one, and pride in the other.

Concerning that noble gentleman whoſe child I ſtrangled after ſo courteous an entertainment, know, that that alſo was an act of Providence; for the gentleman was ſo indulgent and doating on that child, that it leſſened his love to heaven; ſo I took away the cauſe.

Touching the merchant whom I miſguided on his way, it was likewiſe an act of Providence; for had he gone the direct way to this town, he had been robbed, and his throat cut; therefore I preſerved him by that deviation.

Now concerning this great luxurious city, whereas we ſpied but one devil who lay aſleep without the gate, there being ſo many about this poor convent; you muſt conſider, that Lucifer being already aſſured of that riotous town, by corrupting their manners every day more and more, he needs but one centinel to ſecure it: but for this holy place of retirement, this monaſtery inhabited by ſo many devout ſouls, who ſpend their whole lives in acts of mortification, as exerciſes of piety and penance, he hath brought ſo many legions to beleaguer them; yet he can do no good upon them, for they bear up againſt him moſt undauntedly, maugre all his infernal power and ſtratagems.

The Hiſtory of ABDALLAH.

ABDALLAH was a Perſian reſiding in London. He had an intimate friend of his own nation, named Selim, who alſo reſided there. Abdallah one day ſent to Selim to deſire he would come to him. When he came, he found Abdallah oppreſſed with the deepeſt ſorrow. Ah, Selim, ſaid Abdallah, I muſt leave thee; I muſt go and diſcharge my duty to the beſt of fathers: I muſt give my all for him to whom I owe it. At theſe words he put a letter into the hands of Selim, which he had juſt received the day before: Selim found by it that Abdallah's father, who was a merchant, in a voyage from Grand Cairo to Aleppo, was taken by a cruizer of the iſle of Malta, and being unable himſelf to pay his ranſom, had writ to his ſon to do it for him. Thou knoweſt, ſaid Abdallah to Selim, that I am not rich: to raiſe the ſum demanded for my father's liberty, I muſt ſell all my effects, and leave myſelf without the means of ſubſiſtence, except what my labour can procure me. But my own diſtreſs is not what concerns me moſt: the fear of poverty cannot fright me from my duty; I only grieve for the fate of my poor wife, whom the ruin of my fortune will expoſe to indigence and ſhame. It is for her ſake that I have ſent for you; and I conjure you by our friendſhip, by the prophet and God whom we adore, not to refuſe me the firſt favour I ever aſked.--- When he had ſaid this, he opened the door of another room, and diſcovered to the eyes of Selim a beautiful woman in the Turkiſh habit, who, with a modeſty peculiar to the Eaſtern ladies, endeavoured to conceal herſelf from his regards. Come hither Zelis, ſaid Abdallah, and ſee the man I have choſen to protect you: ſee him who muſt ſhortly be your huſband in the room of the unfortunate Abdallah. Then turning to Selim, and weeping bitterly, This, cried he, O Selim, is the grace for which I am a ſuppliant: permit me

me to give her to a man, who I know will uſe her well; I am reſolved to divorce her this very inſtant, according to the power allowed by our law, if you will conſent to take her for your wife; nor could the Sophi himſelf make you a preſent of greater value. If the charms of her perſon are not ſufficient to recommend her to you, know that her mind is ſtill fairer and more accompliſhed. I brought her with me into England three years ago, in all which time ſhe has hardly ſtirred out of my houſe, nor deſired any company but mine. It is impoſſible to be happier with a wife than I have been with her: nothing ſhould ever have prevailed on me to part with her, but the deſire to ſeparate her from my misfortunes, and to procure her a maintenance agreeable to her birth and merit, which I am no longer able to provide for her myſelf.

He had ſcarce ended, when the lady tearing her hair, and beating the whiteſt breaſt that was ever beheld, implored him not to think of a ſeparation, more painful to her than any miſery that poverty could reduce her to.

After many paſſionate expreſſions of her love, ſhe declared, that ſhe would accompany him to Malta, and beg her bread with him afterwards, if it was neceſſary, rather than ſtay behind in the moſt affluent condition. But he poſitively refuſed to let her go, and inſiſted upon giving her to Selim, as the only expedient to make him eaſy. To carry her with me, ſaid he, would be expoſing her to ſuch dangers and wants, as I cannot endure even to think of. But leſs can I bear the thought of leaving her here, in a nation of infidels, among women who have given up modeſty, and men who profeſs to make war upon it where-ever it is to be found. Your houſe is the only aſylum to which her virtue can ſafely retire. As your wife, ſhe will be protected from any inſult, even in this land of licentiouſneſs. To theſe words of Abdallah, Zelis replied with many arguments, but with more tears. Selim continued ſome time a ſilent witneſs of this extraordinary diſpute; but at laſt, ſeeing him determined to

divorce her, he told Abdallah he would accept her as a treaſure committed to his hands, not for his own uſe, but to ſecure it for his friend: that ſhe ſhould remain with him under the character of his wife, but he would always be a ſtranger to her bed; and if at his return he found himſelf in circumſtances ſufficient to maintain her, he would reſtore her back again untouched; or in caſe they ſhould mutually deſire it, carry her with him to his ſeraglio in the Eaſt. They were both much comforted with this aſſurance; and Zelis conſented to ſtay with Selim, ſince Abdallah commanded it. The poor man embarked for Malta the following week, with his whole fortune on board for his father's ranſom, and left Selim ſo much touched with his filial piety, that he made an offer to pay part of it himſelf; but Abdallah told him he had done enough for him in taking care of what was deareſt to him upon earth, and refuſed any ſuccour from him.

The virtuous Abdallah, after an abſence of fourteen months, returned ſafe to England; and, as you may imagine, was not long before he paid his friend Selim a viſit, who reſtored to him his lovely Zelis, the wife whom he had given him at his departure, and whom he had treated like a ſiſter. Nothing ever was ſo moving as the ſcene, when Selim joined their hands again, after a ſeparation which they had feared would prove eternal.

This act of humanity and juſtice gave Selim more pleaſure than he could have received from the poſſeſſion of the faireſt woman in the world: he made two people happy who deſerved it; and was ſecure of the affections of both to the laſt moment of their lives. When the tranſports of their joy were a little over, Abdallah related to Selim and his lovely Zelis, all that had happened to him ſince he left them, in the following manner.

You know that I ſailed from England with an intent to redeem my father from captivity: as ſoon as I came to Malta, I went and threw myſelf at the feet of the

the grand maſter, beſeeching him to take the ranſom I had brought, and ſet my father free.

He anſwered me, that the perſon for whom I ſued, was no longer in a condition to be ranſomed, being condemned to die the next day. I was ready to die myſelf at this account; and deſiring to know his offence, was informed, that being unable to redeem himſelf, he was put to the oar like a common ſlave, without any regard to his innocence or age: that during an engagement with a Turkiſh ſhip, he had perſuaded the other ſlaves to quit their oars, and fight againſt the Chriſtians; but that being overpowered, he was brought to Malta, and condemned to be broke upon the wheel, as an example to the other captives in the gallies: that this dreadful ſentence was to be executed upon him the morning after my arrival, and no ranſom could be accepted for his life. O Heaven! ſaid I, did I come ſo far to no other purpoſe, but to be witneſs of the death of my wretched father, and a death ſo full of horror? would the waves of the ſea had ſwallowed me up, before I reached this fatal and accurſed ſhore! O Abderamen! O my father! what avails thee the piety of thy ſon? how ſhall I bear to take my leave of thee for ever, at our firſt meeting, after an abſence which ſeemed ſo long? can I ſtand by and give thee up to torments, when I flattered myſelf I arrived to bring thee liberty? alas! my preſence will only aggravate thy ſufferings, and make the bitterneſs of death more inſupportable.

In this extremity I offered the grand maſter, not only to pay down the ranſom I had promiſed before, but to yield myſelf a voluntary ſlave, and ſerve in the gallies all my life, if Abderamen's might be ſpared.

He ſeemed touched with my propoſal, and inclined to pity me; but was told by a Jeſuit, who was his confeſſor, that an example of ſeverity was neceſſary; and that he ought to pardon my father on no terms but renouncing Mahometiſm, and being converted immediately to the church of Rome.

No, cried I, if that is to be the price of a few unhappy years, it is better both of us ſhould periſh than accept them.——But can you, ſaid I to the prieſt, who profeſs an holineſs ſuperior to other men, can you obſtruct the mercy of your prince, and compel him to deſtroy a wretched man, whoſe only crime was the natural love of liberty? is this your way of making converts to your faith, by the terror of racks and wheels, inſtead of reaſon?—

My reproaches ſignified nothing but to incenſe him, and I quitted the palace in deſpair. I was going to the priſon to ſee my father, for the firſt and laſt time, when a Turkiſh ſlave accoſted me, and bid me follow him.—I refuſed to do it, but he aſſured me it was of moment to the life of Abderamen. I followed him, and he led me a back-way to a woman's apartment in the palace. —I continued there till paſt midnight without ſeeing any body, in agitations not to be conceived: at laſt there came to me a lady richly dreſſed in the habit of my own country. After looking attentively for ſome time, O Abdallah, ſaid ſhe, have you forgot Zoraide the ſiſter of Zelis?

Theſe words ſoon brought her to my remembrance, though I had not ſeen her for many years: I embraced her tenderly, and deſired to hear what fortune had carried her to Malta? You know, ſaid ſhe, that my family is of the iſland of Cyprus, and that I was married young to a rich merchant of Aleppo. I had by him two children, a ſon and a daughter; and lived very happily ſome years, till my husband's buſineſs carrying him to Cyprus, I perſuaded him to let me go, and make a viſit to my relations in that iſland. In our paſſage a violent ſtorm aroſe, which drove us weſtward beyond the iſle of Candia; and before we could put into any harbour, a Malteſe pirate attacked us, killed my husband, and carried me to Malta. My beauty touched the heart of the grand-maſter, which is the more ſurpriſing, as I took no pains to ſet it off, thinking of nothing but the loſs I had ſuſtained: he bought me of the knight whoſe prize I was; and I thought

it

it ſome comfort in my captivity, that I was delivered from the hands that had been ſtained in my husband's blood. The paſſion of my new lord was ſo exceſſive, that he uſed me more like a princeſs than a ſlave. He could deny me nothing I aſked him, and was ſo liberal, that he never approached me without a preſent. You ſee the pomp and magnificence in which I live: my wealth is great, and my power in this place ſuperior to any body's. Hear then, Abdallah, what my friendſhip has done for you, and remember the obligation you have to me. I have employed all my intereſt with my lover to ſave the life of Abderamen: he has conſented to it, and moreover, to ſet him free upon the ranſom you propoſed. But, in recompence for the aid which I have given you, you muſt promiſe to aſſiſt me in an affair that will, probably, be attended with ſome danger. I aſſured her there was nothing I would not riſque to do the ſiſter of Zelis any ſervice.

You ſhall know, ſaid ſhe, what it is I require of you, when the time comes to put it in execution; till then remain at Malta, and wait my orders.

At theſe words ſhe delivered to me a pardon under the ſeal of the grand-maſter, and bid me carry it inſtantly to my father. I was ſo tranſported that I could not ſtay to thank her: I ran, I flew to the priſon of Abderamen, and ſhewing the order I brought with me to his guards, was admitted to the dungeon where he lay.

The poor old man expecting nothing but death, and believing I was the officer that came to carry him to the place of execution, fainted away before I had time to diſcover to him either my perſon or my errand. While he lay in that ſtate of inſenſibility, I unbound his chains, and bore him into the open air, where with a good deal of difficulty he recovered. O my father! ſaid I to him, (when I perceived that his ſenſes were returned) do you not know your ſon Abdallah, who is come hither to ſave your life, who has obtained your pardon, and redeemed you from captivity?—

The

The ſurprize of joy that ſeized him in that inſtant at my ſight and words, was too ſudden and violent for his age and weakneſs to ſupport. He ſtruggled ſome time to make an anſwer; but at laſt, ſtraining me in his arms, and muttering ſome half-formed ſounds, he ſunk down, and expired on my boſom.

When I ſaw that he was dead, I loſt all patience, and covering myſelf with duſt bewailed my folly, in not telling him my good tidings by degrees.

By this time it was broad day, and the whole town being informed of my affliction, was gathered about me in great crowds. The grand-maſter himſelf, taking pity on me, ſent to tell me, that he would permit me to bear away my father's body to Aleppo, and excuſe me the ranſom I had offered, ſince death had delivered him without it. This indulgence comforted me a little, and I would have embarked immediately for the Levant, if I had not been ſtopped by my promiſe to Zoraide. Several days paſſed without my hearing any news of her. I had already hired a ſmall veſſel, and put on board the remains of Abderamen, when, late one night, I was waked out of my ſleep by Zoraide in the habit of a man, who told me, that ſhe was come to claim my promiſe. I aſked what ſhe required me to do? To carry me to Aleppo, anſwered ſhe, that I may ſee my dear children once again, and enrich them with the treaſures which I have gained from the bounty of my lover. Thoſe treaſures are uſeleſs to me without them; in the midſt of all my pomp and outward pleaſure I am perpetually pining for their loſs; the mother's heart is unſatisfied within; nor will it let me enjoy a moment's peace, till I am reſtored to them in my happy native land. As ſhe ſaid this, ſhe ſhewed me ſome bags of gold, and a caſket filled with jewels of great value. I muſt inſiſt, Abdallah, continued ſhe, that you ſet ſail this very night, and take me along with you. The weather is tempeſtuous, but that circumſtance will favour my eſcape; and I had rather venture to periſh in the ſea, than live any longer from my family.

The

The ſenſe of the obligation I had to her made me conſent to do what ſhe deſired, how perilous ſoever it appeared to me. As I had a permiſſion from the grand-maſter to go away as ſoon as I thought fit, I put to ſea that night without any hindrance, and the wind blowing hard off the ſhore, in a little while we were out of ſight of Malta. The water was ſo rough for two or three days, that we thought it impoſſible our bark could weather it out; but at length the ſtorms abating, we purſued our voyage with a very fair wind, and arrived ſafe in the port of Scanderoon. Zoraide was tranſported with the thought of being ſo near Aleppo, and her children; ſhe embraced me in the moſt affectionate manner, and expreſſed a gratitude for the ſervice I had done her far beyond what it deſerved. But how great was her diſappointment and affliction, when we were told by the people of Scanderoon, that the plague was at Aleppo, and had deſtroyed a third part of the inhabitants!

Ah, wretched Zoraide! cried ſhe weeping, where are now all thy hopes in being bleſſed with the ſight of thy two children? perhaps thoſe two children are no more; or, if they ſtill live, it is in hourly expectation of dying with the reſt of their fellow citizens. Perhaps at this moment they begin to ſicken, and want the care of their mother to tend upon them, when they are abandoned by every other friend.

Thus did ſhe torture herſelf with dreadful apprehenſions, and often turning her eyes towards Aleppo, gave herſelf up to all the agonies of grief.

I ſaid every thing I could think of to relieve her, but ſhe would not be comforted.

The next morning the ſervants I had put about her, came and told me, that ſhe was not to be found: they alſo brought me a letter which informed me, that not being able to endure the uncertainty ſhe was in about her children, ſhe had ſtolen away by night, and gone to Aleppo to ſhare their danger with them. That if ſhe and her family eſcaped the ſickneſs, I ſhould hear from her again; but if they died, ſhe was reſolved

not

not to ſurvive them. She added, that ſhe had left me a box of diamonds worth two thouſand piſtoles, being a fourth part of the jewels which ſhe brought from Malta by my aſſiſtance.

You may imagine how deeply I was affected at reading this letter. I reſolved to ſtay at Scanderoon till I had ſome news of her, notwithſtanding my paſſionate deſire to return to Zelis. I had waited five weeks with great impatience, when we received accounts that the infection was ceaſed, and the commerce of Aleppo reſtored again. I immediately went to viſit my native town; but, alas! I had little pleaſure in the ſight of it, after ſo diſmal a calamity. My firſt enquiry was about Zoraide and her children. They carried me to her houſe, where I found her ſon, a youth of ſixteen. When I made myſelf known to him, he fell a weeping, and told me his mother and ſiſter were both dead. I very ſincerely joined with him in his grief, and offered to reſtore to him the jewels ſhe had given me. No, Abdallah, ſaid he, I am rich enough in what I inherit from my father and Zoraide. But theſe riches cannot comfort me for her death, nor any time wear out of my remembrance the uncommon affection which occaſioned it. O Abdallah! what a mother have I loſt, and what a friend are you deprived of! When ſhe came hither, continued he, from Scanderoon, my ſiſter and I believed we had ſeen a ſpirit: but when we found it was really Zoraide, our hearts melted with tenderneſs and joy. That joy was ſoon over; for the thrid day after her arrival at Aleppo, I found myſelf ſeized with the diſtemper. She never quitted my bed ſide during my illneſs, and to the care ſhe took of me I owed my life: but it proved fatal to her and my poor ſiſter, who both caught the infection by nurſing me; and having weaker conſtitutions, were not able to ſtruggle with it ſo well. My ſiſter died firſt, and Zoraide quickly followed: when ſhe perceived herſelf juſt expiring, ſhe called me to her, and bid me endeavour to find you out at Scanderoon, and let you know, that ſhe bequeathed to you the portion ſhe had intended for

my

my ſiſter, amounting to five thouſand pieces of gold, as to the man in the world ſhe moſt eſteemed: ſhe added, that to you ſhe recommended me with her lateſt breath, imploring you to take care of me for her ſake, and the ſake of my ſiſter Zelis.

The poor boy was not able to go on with his ſtory any farther. I accepted the legacy, and did my utmoſt to diſcharge worthily the truſt conferred upon me: but my firſt care was to bury Abderamen with all the pomp that our cuſtoms will admit. After ſome time ſpent in ſettling the affairs of my pupil, and my own, I took a paſſage on board an Engliſh ſhip, and arrived happily in London.

I am now poſſeſſed of a fortune that is ſufficient to maintain Zelis in the manner I deſire, and have nothing more to aſk of heaven but an opportunity of repaying you, O Selim, the friendſhip and goodneſs you have ſhewn me.

The Story of Seignior PIETRO CORNARO.

SEignior Pietro Cornaro, a young accompliſhed gentleman of an ancient family, and of conſiderable fortune in the city of Ferrara in Italy, was led not many years ago, to travel thro' the various provinces of his celebrated country, that by improving his experience, he might entirely ſatisfy his eager curioſity, and enrich his mind with ſuch refined notions, as would diſtinguiſh his perfections from the far leſs qualified and common converſation of his fellow citizens. He came, amongſt other places, to Leghorn, and took up lodgings at an inn, in order to obſerve the rarities of that well-peopled city: and happening to be placed in an apartment that opened to the public ſtreet, would often take a morning walk about his room, and looking frequently upon the ſtreet, divert himſelf agreeably

greeably by a curious obſervation of whatever paſſed before him. 'Tis a cuſtom of the town above-mentioned to enlarge the Turks, who ſerve them as ſlaves, and give them liberty to ply as porters, or betake themſelves to any other toilſome drudgery, obliging them to pay their maſters ſuch a ſum of money as is judged convenient, and permitting them to keep the overplus to ſerve occaſionally their own neceſſities. Directly oppoſite to Seignior Pietro's chamber was a bench, on which he often ſaw a Turkiſh ſlave ſit thoughtful and dejected, leaning penſively his head upon his hand, and dropping now and then a ſilent tear, which he endeavoured ſecretly to wipe away with a large knot of ropes, the wretched badge of his unfortunate employment. The frequent repetition of this mournful practice, tho' begun too early for a public obſervation, was perceived by the compaſſionate Italian; who, earneſtly deſirous to become acquainted with the reaſon of his ſorrow, ſent at laſt a meſſenger to fetch him; and having carried him directly to his own apartment, diſcourſed a while, and aſked him ſeveral queſtions in the Italian language, wherein the Turk had then attained conſiderable knowledge; and receiving anſwers modeſt and particular, proceeded to demand the manner of his being taken, and how long he had continued in the ſtate of ſlavery: with wringing hands and elevated looks, which ſeemed to blame his ſtars for his unpitied miſery, the diſconſolate Mahometan began his tale; and watered his complaints with ſhowers of tears, whoſe falling ſtreams ſpoke piercing proofs of his ungovernable ſorrow: I am, ſays he, an honeſt Muſſulman, never friend to war or rapine, but became a ſacrifice to both, in an unlucky viſit to an aged father, then in health and peace at Cyprus, now perhaps laid cold and breathleſs in ſome gloomy grave, having broke his heart to hear of my miſery.

Theſe ſad complaints were followed mournfully by a ſincere and full account of every accident which had concurred unfortunately to reduce him to this ſlavery;

he

he ſoon at large informed his kind enquirer, that he had ſorrowfully ſpent four tedious years in that condition, and had left * three wives, two ſons now men, and nine ſmall children, drowned in grief for his unfortunate loſs, and wholly deſtitute of any means whereby to know his preſent habitation. The pitying breaſt of Seignior Pietro, framed for tender and compaſſionate expreſſions, melted generouſly with ſympathetical concern to hear the wretched and forlorn condition of this complaining infidel; and aſking him his name, and other things he thought convenient, he gave him money, and diſmiſſed him kindly, with a word or two of comfort.

The Turk returned diſconſolately back to the unwelcome practice of his daily labours: and the tender-natured Seignior Pietro, ſeriouſly reflecting on his weighty ſorrow, and conſidering that the will of Providence, or ſome unthought turn of fickle chance, might one day make the caſe his own, and teach him, by the bitter proofs of ſad experience, how to pity other's miſeries, by the inſupportable extremity of his own misfortunes, he reſolved to do a noble act of chriſtian charity; and making intereſt with the governor, found means to get the Turk releaſed, for the ranſom of about 145 ducats. Never could more welcome and ſurprizing news rejoice the gladden'd heart of human ſufferer, than that which brought the happy Turk the news of his delivery: with rapid tranſports of ungoverned joy, he fell upon his knees, embraced the feet of his adored redeemer, and with numerous vows of hearty gratitude, entreated Seignior Pietro to inform him how he might return twice told that friendly ſum, which had ſo generouſly purchaſed his valued liberty. The good Italian wiſhed him well, but told him he expected no return; yet if his ſoul was noble, and would urge him to be grateful, he only aſked his ſolemn promiſe, that he would, at his return, redeem from ſlavery ſome

* The Turks are allowed as many wives as they can maintain.

chriſtian

chriſtian gentleman, whom he ſhould think did moſt deſerve it, and ſend him back as ſoon as poſſible, to viſit once again his native country; which laſt agreement was in fine concluded on, and the redeemed Turk, ſupplied with cloaths and all things neceſſary, embarked on board an Engliſh veſſel bound for Turky, and returned ſucceſsfully to his former habitation. There paſſed about three months beyond the day of the Mahometan's departure from Leghorn, when Seignior Pietro, having been the greateſt part of that time at Venice, pleaſed extreamly with the city and its people, became enamoured of a young and beautiful lady called Maria Margarita Delfino, who had for ſeveral years reſided in that town, under the care of a ſubſtantial merchant, youngeſt brother to her father, who with her ſiſters, and the major part of her relations, lived at Malta. Nothing could perſuade the amorous Italian from a violent expreſſion of his growing paſſion; he ſollicited her uncle with inceſſant importunities, and at laſt engaged him to permit him to addreſs her upon this condition, that he ſhould accompany his niece and him to Malta, there to gain her father's approbation of his perſon and condition. This he promiſed, and continued four months daily viſiting the object of his affection, till he gained entirely her conſent to marry him, when he was authoriſed to do it by her father's orders; and it ſeems their ſympathetic ornaments of mind and body pointed out the match, and ſpoke them only worthy of each other's value. They embarked on board a veſſel bound for Malta, and belonging to that iſland, which they were almoſt arrived in ſight of, when a Turkiſh galley met them, making undiſtinguiſhed prize of all her cargo, and tranſporting Seignior Pietro, with his miſtreſs and her uncle into ſlavery, landed them at Smyrna, together with the valuable prize in which they took them. I forgot to tell you, that the three companions in this miſerable ſtate had changed their cloaths for coarſe and rougher habits, when they ſaw the danger they were falling into; that, being ſo diſguiſed, they might expect

pect a ranſom for a ſmaller charge, than otherwiſe would ſerve them; ſo that being taken with the common people, they were like them in chains conducted to the public market, where the ſlaves are bought and ſold like ſheep or oxen. Signior Pietro and the young lady's uncle were tied together, and placed with many more to wait the purchaſe of the faireſt bidder. Oppoſite to them the poor unhappy lady ſtood, half dead with fear and anguiſh, with a numerous crowd of chriſtian women, young and old, expecting every moment to be bought, and torn away from any hopes of ever ſeeing her lover and relations. At laſt a young and graceful Turk came up to the diſconſolate Maria, and bargaining immediately with the officer who kept her, paid the money, and throwing over her a veil he brought on purpoſe, took her from the reſt, and carried her away with an extraordinary ſatisfaction. Many a complaining look did the deſpairing lady give her friends, who anſwered her with all the mournful marks of ſilent lamentation, and were now (eſpecially the lover) ſo confounded with their miſery, that they ſtood like ſtatues, looking ſtedfaſtly on the ground, and took no notice of the many purchaſers, who walked about from place to place to view the perſons of the wretched captives.

While they ſtood thus fixed in contemplation on the tranſitory bleſſing of a mortal life, there came a Turk from ſtall to ſtall, enquiring earneſtly of every officer what quality and country their ſeveral ſlaves laid claim to; and examining particularly the ſlaves themſelves to the ſame effect, at laſt he came to Seignior Pietro, who hanging down his head, the Turk ſtooped forward to look upon his face; a courteſy not often practiſed by thoſe barbarous people, who, when a ſlave refuſes to hold up his face, will generally take them roughly by the chin, as when a jockey looks upon a horſe's mouth. The Turk no ſooner ſaw the face, but ſtarting back in great ſurprize, he raiſed his arms and eyes towards heaven, and tranſported at the ſtrange diſcovery, cried out aloud, "I thank thee, holy Prophet, thou haſt guided

" guided well my lucky footſteps." The grieved Italian looking up at this ſurprizing exclamation, ſaw before his eyes the very man whom in Leghorn he ſo kindly freed from ſlavery. No pen can deſcribe the raptures he conceived at this happy meeting; ſwift embraces followed their ſurprize, and when the wonder of the Turk would give him leave to ſpeak again, he thus addreſſed himſelf to Seignior Pietro; " I promiſed thee, ſaid he, thou beſt of Chriſtians, " that I would certainly redeem from ſervitude ſuch " ſlave as I ſhould judge did more than any elſe de- " ſerve that bleſſing; and now, thank Mahomet, in " thee I have diſcovered him." With that he ordered him who guarded them to ſend ſome perſon to receive his ranſom, and conduct him preſently to his own houſe. The overjoyed Italian heard with pleaſure the deſign of his gratitude; but told him, " If he " would be doubly kind, he might redeem his friend " who ſuffered with him, and they would find ſome " ſpeedy means to reimburſe his charges." The propoſition was embraced as ſoon as offered, and a perſon being ſent to take the money, received immediately the ranſom he demanded, and returning to market, left the gentlemen to the care of their redeemer. The Turk's two ſons, when told the accident by which their father met the man to whom before he owed his liberty, expreſſed ſincere and grateful joy, and bid them welcome with an inexpreſſible civility; and after having heard the manner of their being taken, and their ſorrowful complaint for the loſs of an unhappy virgin, whom they loved ſo dearly, he who was the eldeſt of the two ſons cried out with earneſtneſs, " Now, by " the religion of our prophet and his people, my fa- " ther's houſe contains this virgin." And thereupon proceeded to inform them, he had bought that very morning a young chriſtian ſlave, to wait upon his mother and his father's other wives; that ſhe had given the ſame account as they had done of the particulars of her captivity, that ſhe was then above among the women, and he would for ſatisfaction fetch her down

that

that very moment. 'Tis eaſy to imagine the diſorder of their breaſts, poſſeſſed alternately by hope and fear; which raged impetuouſly, and racked their mind, till doubt gave way, and boundleſs joy o'erſpread their ſouls, to ſee the perſon they ſo lately loſt, conducted to their arms by him to whom the laws of Turkey gave her up as a lawful purchaſe.

They ſtaid a week with their landlord, who would not reſt till he had ranſomed two men ſervants, and a maid who waited on the lady; theſe, together with as many of the goods and cloaths as he could purchaſe from the Turk who took them, he beſtowed again on their lawful owners, gave them a conſiderable ſum of money, and contrived to get them paſſage on board a veſſel of Marſeilles, then bound to Malta. Seignior Pietro, the young lady, and her uncle, frequently endeavoured to oblige this honeſt Turk to take their bills, or find ſome other method to ſecure his money, but he perſiſted in a poſitive refuſal of all their proffers, telling Seignior Pietro the debt was paid before it was contracted; and would often lay his hand devoutly upon his boſom, and with a zealous ſigh repeat this proverb, The God of Heaven has given us plenty, that we may give from God what need requires. To cut ſhort the ſtory, when they arrived at Malta, Seignior Pietro ſoon obtained the conſent of the young lady's father, and their nuptials were quickly after celebrated.

The Prevalence of BLOOD.

ONE of the warm nights of ſummer, an antient gentleman of Toledo with his wife, a little ſon, a daughter ſeventeen years old, and a maid-ſervant, were coming back from taking their diverſion by the ſide of the river. The night was clear, the hour eleven, and the path ſolitary, and they walked ſlowly in

in order not to loſe by wearineſs, the pleaſures which the river and the meadows about it afforded. The good old man and his little family came along, with all the ſecurity which the ſtrict government and civil manners of the inhabitants of the city could encourage, not dreaming in the leaſt of meeting with any diſaſter. But as moſt misfortunes happen when they are leaſt foreſeen, contrary to their expectation they were ſurpriſed with one which marred all their mirth, and gave them cauſe to lament for ſeveral years.

There was a young gentleman of the ſame city, about two and twenty years of age, whom riches, high birth, a lewd inclination, riotous liberty, and wild companions tranſported into irregularities, which were a ſcandal to his quality, and drew upon him the character of diſſolute and impudent. This cavalier, whoſe name I ſhall for good reaſons conceal, and change to that of Rodolfo, with four of his mad acquaintance, all young, ſpritely, and inſolent, were coming down the ſame hill the old gentleman and his train were walking up. The two companies met, that of the ſheep and the wolves; and Rodolfo and his comrades covering their own faces, with an audacious rudeneſs unveiled thoſe of the mother, the daughter and their maid. The old gentleman was alarmed, and reprimanded them ſeverely for their boldneſs; they anſwered him only with jeers and ſcorn, and without offering any farther affront, paſſed on. But the beauty of the face Rodolfo had ſeen, which was Leocadia's, the gentleman's daughter, ran ſo in his mind, that it fired his heart, and awakened in him a deſire to enjoy her, at the expence of any inconveniencies which might attend it. He opened his deſign immediately to his aſſociates; who readily determined to go back, and carry her off, to pleaſe Rodolfo; for the rich never want thoſe who will patronize their vices, and ſupport them in all their outrages. Thus the forming this vile intention, the communicating it, the approving it, the reſolving to effect it, and the actual execution of it, was all diſpatched in a moment. They

tied their handkerchiefs over their faces, and drawing their ſwords, marched back, and ſoon fell in with the unhappy family, who had juſt been giving thanks to heaven for delivering them from the hands of this boiſterous crew. Rodolfo faſtened on Leocadia, who had not ſtrength enough to reſiſt him, and ſeizing her in his arms, fled as faſt as he could; the fright deprived her of her voice, and loſing her ſight and her ſenſes in the ſwoon, ſhe neither perceived who carried her away, nor whither they hurried her. Her father cried out, her mother ſhrieked, her little brother ſcreamed, and the maid howled and ſtamped, and tore her hair; but their exclamations were not heard, their roaring was in vain, their ſad laments were not regarded, and their raging did no ſervice. The ſolitarineſs of the place, and the deep ſilence of the night, favoured the action, and the brutal cruelty of the raviſher was deaf to pity. In a word, the laſt went away rejoicing, while the other ſtaid behind full of ſorrow. Rodolfo arrived at his houſe without any impediment, and Leocadia's parents returned to theirs grieved and afflicted, and overwhelmed with deſpair; they were now become blind and ſolitary, having loſt the fair eyes of their beauteous daughter, which were the light of theirs; and wanting her delightful company. In their confuſion they were unable to reſolve what method to purſue; if they gave information of their diſgrace to the magiſtrates, they were afraid they might thereby raſhly make themſelves the principal inſtrument of publiſhing their own diſhonour. Beſides, they had little or no intereſt, as being poor, though nobly deſcended; and knew not of whom to complain, unleſs of their own ill fortune.

Rodolfo in the mean while had the cunning to carry Leocadia directly home to his own apartment; and though ſhe continued in a ſwoon all the way, he cautiouſly bound a handkerchief over her eyes, that ſhe might not ſee the ſtreets through which they paſſed, nor the houſe nor the room into which he brought her; he introduced her thither unperceived by any one, be-

cauſe his father, who was yet living, allowed him a ſeparate apartment, and he had the keys of all that quarter of the houſe. A great inadvertency this in parents to truſt their children to live in private by themſelves, and without obſervation.

Before Leocadia recovered rom her fainting, Rodolfo had accompliſhed his vile deſire; the impure tranſports of youth ſeldom or never regarding ſeaſons or circumſtances, but hurrying them on without reſtraint. The light of his underſtanding being extinguiſhed, he robbed Leocadia in the dark of the beſt jewel ſhe had; and as the criminal appetites of ſenſe generally ſubſide as ſoon as they are gratified, Rodolfo preſently reſolved to rid himſelf of poor Leocadia, and turn her into the ſtreet as ſhe was in a ſwoon. But juſt as he was going to do it, he perceived ſhe was come to herſelf, and began to ſpeak; Where am I, unhappy wretch? cried ſhe; what darkneſs is this? what ſhades ſurround me? Heaven help me! who touches me? am I in a bed? am I diſhonoured? doſt thou hear me, my dear mother? my worthy father, are you within my call? ah what a condition am I in, ſince it is plain my parents hear me not, and my enemies have me in their arms! happy ſhould I be if this darkneſs would always continue, and my eyes were never to view the light of day again; what place am I in? whatever it is, I wiſh it might hide me for ever, ſince diſhonour which is concealed, is better than honour which depends on the opinion of the vulgar. Ah! I now recall to memory, what I could not recollect before, that a little while ago I was in my parents company, and was aſſaulted; and I ſee and am convinced it is beſt for me never to appear in the world again. O thou, whoever thou art, that art here with me, (and at this ſhe graſped Rodolfo's hands) if thou haſt a mind which can be moved with intreaties, I beſeech thee, that ſince thou haſt triumphed over my reputation, thou wilt alſo triumph over my life; take it this moment, for I ought not to prolong it, ſince I have loſt my honour. Think that the horrid cruelty thou haſt committed in injuring me,

will

will be ſoftened by the mercy thou wilt ſhew in killing me; and thou wilt thereby be compaſſionate as well as ſevere.

Leocadia's words confounded Rodolfo, who being a giddy-brained young man of little experience, knew not what to ſay or do; his ſilence ſurpriſed Leocadia the more; ſhe ſtretched our her hand to touch him, to ſatisfy herſelf whether it was a phantom that was with her, or a real perſon: but when ſhe felt a living body, and remembered the force which had been offered her, as ſhe was walking with her parents, ſhe clearly apprehended her diſgrace. At this thought ſhe began to purſue her expoſtulations, which her many ſighs and ſobbings had interrupted.

Audacious youth, ſaid ſhe, for thy actions teach me to judge thou art far from being in years, I forgive thee the injury thou haſt done me, if thou wilt only promiſe me, and ſwear, that as thou haſt concealed it in this darkneſs, thou wilt ſuppreſs it in perpetual ſilence, and never mention it to any. It is a ſmall recompence I aſk, for ſo great a wrong; but to me, it is the greateſt I can deſire, or thou canſt grant. Conſider I have never ſeen thy face, nor wiſh to ſee it; for though I muſt remember my inſult, I would not remember my inſulter, nor fix the image of the wicked author of my ruin in my mind. Heaven and myſelf alone ſhall hear my complaints, while I ſtifle them from the world, which judges not of things by their merit, but according to its own prejudiced opinion. I know not how I happen to repeat ſuch truths as theſe, which are generally the effect of much experience, and the obſervations of many years, whereas mine ſcarcely make ſeventeen; yet this I know that grief both ties and looſens the tongue of the afflicted; ſometimes aggravating the ſufferings, in order to gain a belief of them; at other times being quite mute, becauſe there is no remedy in view. Yet whether I am ſilent or ſpeak, I cannot fail ſurely of being both believed and helped by you; for not to believe me, you muſt be ignorant of what has happened, and not to aſſiſt me, muſt

render yourſelf miſerable; and I am unwilling to deſpair of relief from you, becauſe it will coſt you little to give it: what I mean is this; imagine not with yourſelf, that length of time will abate the juſt reſentment which is kindled in my ſoul againſt you; nor attempt to repeat the injury on me, for you ſhall not renew your joys again; and the having once accompliſhed your unchaſte deſire, ought to extinguiſh it for ever: ſuppoſe with yourſelf, if you pleaſe, that you have abuſed me by accident, but preſume not to plead in excuſe of it; and I will ſuppoſe, either that I was not born, or that I am born only to be unhappy. Put me out into the ſtreet immediately, and conduct me near the great church, from whence I ſhall eaſily know the way to my own houſe. But ſwear, I charge thee, not to follow me, nor to find out where I live; nor enquire after my parents name, or mine, or that of my relations, who are ſo rich and noble, that they ought not to be involved in my misfortunes. Anſwer me to this; and if thou art afraid I ſhould know thee by thy voice, I aſſure thee, that excepting my father and confeſſor, I never talked with a man in my whole life, and have too ſeldom heard any ſpeak in common diſcourſe to be able to diſtinguiſh them by their voices.

All the reply Rodolfo made to this prudent and moving reaſoning of Leocadia, was to embrace her, and give plain tokens that he was willing to multiply his crime, and her diſhonour; at which, with greater ſtrength and courage than her tender age ſeemed to promiſe, ſhe defended herſelf with her feet, her hands, and teeth, and tongue: Know, traitor, infamous wretch, ſaid ſhe, whoever thou art, that the baſe victory thou haſt won from me, is no other than what thou mighteſt have had over an inanimate ſtock or ſtone, and redounds to thy infamy and ſhame. Thou ſhalt not compaſs thy attempt again, but by my death. Thou haſt diſhonoured and undone me, while I was in a ſwoon; but now I am myſelf, thou ſhalt ſooner kill, than conquer me; for ſhould I quietly ſubmit to thy wickedneſs, while I am in my ſenſes, thou may'ſt

imagine

imagine my late trance, when thou hadſt the lewd inſolence to blemiſh me, was only feigned.

In a word, Leocadia made ſuch a brave and reſolute reſiſtance, that Rodolfo's ſtrength and deſires began to flag; and as the rudeneſs he had offered her aroſe from no other principle than a laſcivious impulſe, which never produces true and permanent love, but quickly vaniſhes, and is ſucceeded by inward repentance, and ſome faint inclination to purſue it; Rodolfo being thus rebuffed and wearied, without ſaying a word, left Leocadia in his chamber, and locking the door, ran to find out his comrades, in order to conſult with them what to do. Leocadia perceived ſhe was locked in alone, and getting out of bed, walked round the room, groping about upon the walls with her hands, to find the door, or a window out of which to make her eſcape. At laſt ſhe found the door, which was faſtened, and after that a window; and having with ſome difficulty opened the ſhutters, the moon ſhone in ſo brightly, that ſhe could diſtinguiſh the colour of ſeveral curious hangings which adorned the chamber. The bed ſhe perceived was gilded, and ſo richly made, that it ſeemed rather that of a prince, than of a private gentleman. She counted the ſtools and the ſcutores, and remarked where-about the door was placed; and though ſhe ſaw ſeveral pictures hanging on the wall, ſhe could not diſcern what they were. The window was large and handſome, and ſecured with a thick iron grate; it looked into a garden, which was alſo ſurrounded with a high wall, all which diſappointed her deſign of getting down into the ſtreet. By what ſhe diſcovered of the ſpaciouſneſs and noble furniture of the room, ſhe apprehended that the maſter of it muſt be ſome conſiderable perſon, and very rich, and upon a ſcutore by the window ſhe had the good fortune to ſpy a ſmall crucifix of ſolid ſilver; ſhe reached it down, and put it into the ſleeve of her gown, neither out of devotion nor theft, but out of a very prudent and well-laid intention. Having done this, ſhe ſhut up the window, as it was before, and

returned to the bed, expecting what would be the end of ſo ſtrange and unhappy a beginning.

In leſs than half an hour, as ſhe imagined, ſhe perceived ſomebody opened the chamber door, and coming up to her, without ſaying a word, drew a handkerchief over her eyes, and taking her by the arm, led her out of the room, and locked the door after them. It was Rodolfo, who had been to ſeek his comrades, to lay his caſe before them, but changed his mind by the way, reflecting that it was very wrong to call in witneſſes of what had paſſed that night between himſelf and the lady, and that it would make a much better ſtory to tell them, that repenting of his crime, and moved by her tears, he had releaſed her in the middle of the road. Accordingly he poſted back in all haſte to carry Leocadia out to the great church, as ſhe had deſired, before break of day, leſt the light ſhould prevent it, and oblige him to keep her in his lodging another night, which he did not deſire; for as he had no deſign to uſe any farther force with her, he was unwilling to run the hazard of being diſcovered. He hurried her into the ſtreet, and having conducted her to the place called Ayutamiento, told her with a feigned voice, in half Portugueſe and half Caſtilian, that ſhe might go home ſecurely, for no body ſhould follow her; and before ſhe could unmuffle her eyes, he had conveyed himſelf out of ſight.

As ſoon as ſhe was left alone, ſhe pulled off the handkerchief; ſhe knew the place where ſhe was, and having looked round her every way, ſaw no body, yet ſuſpecting ſome might follow her at a diſtance, at every ſtep ſhe made a ſtand, and in this cautious manner ſtole on gently towards her own houſe, which was not far off; and to deceive any ſpies, who might obſerve her, ſhe went into a houſe, the door of which ſtood open, and from thence privately removed to her own, where ſhe found her parents full of grief, and ſitting up in their cloaths without the leaſt thought of going to bed, or taking reſt. When they ſaw her they ran to her with open arms, and received her with

tears

tears in their eyes. Leocadia, full of confuſion and ſurprize, deſired them to go aſide with her into a private room, where in few words ſhe related to them her misfortune, with all the circumſtances of it, adding, that ſhe had not the leaſt knowledge of this invader and robber of her honour. She informed them of the particulars ſhe had remarked in the deteſted theatre where this lamentable tragedy was acted; as the window, the garden, the iron grate, the ſcrutores, the bed and the hangings, and laſtly ſhe ſhewed them the crucifix which ſhe had brought away. Before this image they all renewed their tears, poured out earneſt ſupplications for relief, implored vengeance, and begged Heaven to ſend ſome miraculous chaſtiſements on the guilty. She told them likewiſe that though ſhe did not deſire to know her injurer, yet if they thought it was beſt to diſcover him, they might do it by the means of that crucifix, by procuring the clerks to publiſh in the pulpits of every pariſh in the city, that whoever had loſt ſuch an image, might have it again of ſuch a prieſt, and that finding by this who was the owner, they might find the houſe and the perſon of her enemy.

This were right advice, daughter, anſwered her father, if common caution did not maliciouſly defeat thy ingenious propoſal: for ſince it is plain, this image may not be preſently miſſed out of the chamber you mention, and that the owner of it will take it for granted, the perſon who was with him in the lodging took it away, when he underſtands it is left with ſuch a prieſt, he will rather diſcover thereby who left it with him, than ſuffer us to detect who he is that loſt it; for perhaps ſomebody elſe may call for it, to whom the right owner has deſcribed the marks. In which caſe, we ſhould be confounded rather than informed, even though we ſhould uſe the ſame artifice as we ſuſpect may be employed againſt us, and deliver it to the prieſt by a third hand. All you can do, child, is to lay it by, and wait for ſome opportunity when it may be of ſervice; and conſider, that a grain of public diſhonour is heavier than a pound of ſecret ſhame; and

ſince you may appear abroad without blemiſh in the eyes of Heaven, do not afflict yourſelf for having ſuffered infamy in private. True diſhonour conſiſts in vice, and true honour in virtue; and it is by our words, our intentions and actions, that we anger Heaven; and ſince thou haſt offended by none of theſe, think thyſelf ſtill unſpotted, for ſuch thou art to me, and I ſhall always look on thee with the fondneſs of an affectionate father.

With ſuch tender and perſuaſive arguments he comforted the dejected Leocadia; and her mother embracing her again, endeavoured alſo to make her eaſy. She ſighed, and melted into tears afreſh; and ſubmitting to her condition, hid her head, as they ſay, living perfectly retired under the protection of her parents, and wearing very plain though decent cloaths.

Rodolfo in the mean time coming back to his chamber, miſſed the crucifix, and readily imagined who had got it; he took no notice of it, being too rich to regard the loſs, nor did his parents aſk him about it; and three days after, he delivered up every thing in his chamber to a ſervant-maid of his mother by tale, and ſet forward on his intended voyage to Italy: his father, who had formerly been there himſelf, having preſſed him to it, and told him they were not gentlemen who were ſuch only in their own country, and that he ought to ſhew himſelf to be one in foreign parts. By theſe and other reaſons Rodolfo was perſuaded to comply with his father's deſire, who gave him bills for conſiderable ſums at Barcelona, Genoa, Rome, and Naples. He departed inſtantly with two of his old companions, being wonderfully pleaſed with the account he heard by ſome ſoldiers of the plenty of inns there was in Italy and France, and of the freedom the Spaniards take there in their quarters. His imagination was in raptures at the reliſhing ſound of fine chickens, Sir, lovely pigeons, charming ſauſages, proclaimed by a jolly well-thriven hoſt, and a long roll of other delicious names of this ſort, which the ſoldiers ran over, who repreſented to him very moving-

ly

ly the vaſt difference there was between the fat victualling-houſes in thoſe countries, and the ſtarving inns of Spain. In ſhort, he began his expedition with a heart full at eaſe, and with no more remembrance of what had paſſed between Leocadia and himſelf, than if no ſuch affair had happened.

She, poor lady, in the mean time, lived at home with her parents with all the privacy of a recluſe, not ſuffering herſelf to be ſeen by any, leſt they ſhould read her ſhame in her face. In a few months, ſhe found herſelf under a neceſſity of doing what ſhe hitherto had done out of choice, of keeping retired, for ſhe found herſelf with child; this drew again thoſe tears into her eyes, which had in ſome degree been ſuppreſſed, and her ſighs and lamentations began to break out anew, notwithſtanding all the pains her tender mother took to comfort her.

Time quickly rolled away, and the hour arrived for her delivery, which was managed with the utmoſt ſecrecy; her mother ſupplied the place of a midwife, and aſſiſted her to bring into the world as lovely a boy as can be imagined. With the ſame caution as it was born, they conveyed it to a little village, where it was nurſed four years, at the end of which the grandfather brought it into his own houſe under the quality of his nephew, and gave it a virtuous, though not a rich education. The child, who was named Lewis, was very handſome, of a ſweet diſpoſition, and an excellent genius, and in all the actions which could proceed from ſo green an age, he gave proofs that he was begotten by ſome honourable perſon; and his mother's parents were ſo enamoured of his beauty, his parts, and his diſcretion, that they began to account their daughter's misfortune a happineſs, in having given them ſuch a grandſon. When he walked along the ſtreets, he had a thouſand bleſſings poured upon him by all beholders; ſome bleſſed his beauty, others the mother who bore him; theſe the father who begat him, and thoſe the perſon who had trained him up ſo well. Amidſt theſe applauſes of thoſe who knew him,

and thoſe who knew him not, he grew up to be ſeven years old; at which age he was able to read Latin and Spaniſh, and to write very neatly; for the good old people deſigned to make him wiſe and virtuous, ſince they could not make him rich; wiſdom and virtue being thoſe riches over which robbers, and that which is called fortune, have no power.

It happened one day, that the boy going on an errand for his grandmother to a niece of hers, chanced to paſs through a ſtreet where ſeveral cavaliers were running a horſe-race. He ſtopped to look on, and as he was croſſing to the other ſide of the ring for the ſake of planting himſelf more commodiouſly, he was trampled down by one of the horſes, the rider not being able to hold him back in the fury of the career. The horſe ran over him, and left him for dead on the ſpot, the blood iſſuing out from his head in great plenty. Juſt at this inſtant, an antient gentleman, who was beholding the race, diſmounted very nimbly, and making up to the child, ſnatched him out of the arms of them who held him, into his own, and without regarding his own grey hairs, and his authority, which was very great, carried him home as faſt as he could walk, and bid his ſervants run immediately for a ſurgeon to dreſs him. Several gentlemen followed him, extremely concerned for the misfortune of ſo lovely a child, for the word was preſently given out that little Lewy, the nephew of ſuch a gentleman, naming his grandfather, was rid over by a horſe. The cry flew from mouth to mouth, till at laſt it reached the ears of his grand-parents, and his diſconſolate mother. Being convinced of the truth of this melancholy accident, they ran out of doors like ſo many mad people to look after their darling; and as the gentleman who had taken him home, was of the firſt rank and generally known, almoſt every one they met directed them to his houſe. They came in juſt as the boy was under the ſurgeon's hands: the gentleman of the houſe and his wife, ſuppoſing them to be the parents, begged them not to make any lamentations, becauſe

becauſe it would affect and prejudice the child. And the ſurgeon, having dreſſed him with extraordinary tenderneſs and ſkill, told them the wound was not ſo dangerous as he feared at firſt.

In the midſt of the operation, poor Lewy held out his hands, and eagerly ſtrove to get to his relations, who weeping aſked him, how he was? he anſwered, well, only his body and his head aked very much. The ſurgeon enjoined them not to talk to him, but leave him to reſt; they did ſo, and the grandfather began to thank the maſter of the houſe for the affectionate care he had taken of his nephew. The gentleman replied, he did not deſerve his thanks; and aſſured him, that when he ſaw the poor boy, as he lay on the ground, he imagined he ſaw the face of his own dear ſon; and this moved him to take the child into his arms, and bring him home, where he would keep him during the time of his cure, and give him the beſt entertainment poſſible. His wife alſo, who was of a noble family, ſaid the ſame, and added promiſes yet more kind. The others ſtood aſtoniſhed at ſo ſhining a chriſtian temper; but the mother was in the greateſt ſurpriſe; for the encouraging account the ſurgeon gave her having compoſed the diſorder of her ſpirits, ſhe looked narrowly about the room, and clearly perceived by various tokens, it was that where her honour was violated, and her misfortune began; and though the hangings which were then in it were removed, ſhe knew the figure of it, and ſaw the grated window which opened into the garden; and becauſe it was ſhut to keep out the cold air from the wounded child, that ſhe might be certain of the thing, ſhe aſked whether that window did not look out upon a garden. They anſwered, yes. But what ſhe remembered moſt diſtinctly was the bed; and particularly the ſcrutore, upon which the crucifix ſtood which ſhe had taken away. In a word, the truth of her ſuſpicions was put beyond all doubt by the ſtairs, which ſhe had counted when Rodolfo led her down blindfold out of the chamber; and as ſhe went home, after taking leave of her

ſon, ſhe had the prudent caution to tell them over again, and found the number agreed exactly; and comparing one ſign with another, ſhe was fully convinced that her ſuppoſition was right, and related the whole to her mother, who like a diſcreet woman had informed herſelf whether the gentleman, at whoſe houſe her grand-child was, had a ſon; and underſtood that he who was called Rodolfo was he, that he was then in Italy, and reckoning up the time they ſaid he had been out of Spain, ſhe found it was juſt ſeven years, her little grandſon's age. She appriſed her huſband of this, and they and their daughter agreed to wait and ſee how Heaven would diſpoſe of the child, who in fifteen days was out of danger, and in ſo many more got upon his legs again.

All this while he was viſited by his mother and grandmother, and the gentleman of the houſe and his wife treated him as if he had been their own. As Donna Eſtefania, ſo was the gentleman's lady called, was talking once with Leocadia, ſhe told her, the child was ſo ſurpriſingly like her ſon in Italy, that ſhe could never look on him but ſhe thought ſhe had the other before her eyes; upon which Leocadia took occaſion, as they were alone together, to impart to her ſome circumſtances which her parents had agreed it would be proper for her to mention. Madam, ſaid ſhe, the day that my parents heard their nephew had received this miſchance, they were in a ſtrange conſternation, and imagined Heaven was ſhut againſt them, and the world fallen to pieces about their ears; they ſeemed to have loſt the light of their eyes, and the ſtaff of their old age in the loſs of this boy, whom they loved ſo dearly, that in many reſpects their fondneſs exceeded that which other fathers bear to their children; but as it is ſaid, When God ſends the wound, he ſends alſo the cure; this accident of their nephew has drawn me to this houſe, and I here recall to mind ſome things which it is impoſſible I ſhould forget while I live. I am well born, Madam, for my parents are ſo, as were all my anceſtors, who with a moderate portion

portion of the goods of fortune have preſerved a very flouriſhing reputation where-ever they lived.

Donna Eſtefania was amazed at what Leocadia ſaid, and ſtood in ſuſpence. She thought it incredible, though ſhe ſaw it, there ſhould be ſo much diſcretion in ſuch early years; for by all appearance ſhe judged her to be ſcarcely more than twenty; and therefore inſtead of making any reply, ſhe waited for Leocadia's finiſhing her ſtory, who proceeded to inform her of Rodolfo's inſolence, and her own diſhonour, of his ſeizing her, and blinding her eyes, and carrying her home to his own apartment, and mentioned the tokens by which ſhe knew the chamber they were now in to be the ſame as ſhe ſuſpected. To confirm it, ſhe drew the crucifix out of her boſom: this, ſaid ſhe, is a witneſs of the violence I ſuffered from your ſon. I took it from the top of that ſcrutore while he was out of the room, in hopes it might one day be of ſervice to me, and have preſerved it ever ſince, as a perpetual memorial of my misfortune. Let this juſtify what I have told you. Believe me, Madam, the child to whom you have been ſo extremely kind, is indeed your own grandſon: Heaven permitted him to be hurt by the horſe, that by his being brought into your houſe, I might find here, as I hope I ſhall, what I ought to find, if not the remedy which is moſt proper and adapted to my mournful diſaſter, at leaſt the means which will make it leſs ſevere.

Having ſaid this, ſhe embraced the crucifix, and fainted away in Donna Eſtefania's arms; who being a woman and well-born, in whom compaſſion is commonly as natural as cruelty is in a man, joined her cheek to hers, and ſhed ſuch a flood of tears on her, that there was no need to ſprinkle water on her face to bring her to her ſenſes. As they were both in this condition, Donna Eſtefania's huſband happened to enter the room, leading little Lewis by the hand; when he ſaw his wife weeping, and Leocadia in a ſwoon, he ſtarted, and begged to know the occaſion; and the poor child ran and embraced his mother, and

the

the lady his grandmother, taking them to be only his couſin and his benefactreſs, and aſked them why they cried? I have important things to tell you, anſwered Donna Eſtefania to her huſband, the ſum of which is this, you are to look on this poor lady as your daughter, and this child as your grandſon. What I ſay is truth; I have heard it from the mouth of this fair creature, who has ſupported it by evident proofs, and the features of the child alſo confirm it, in which both of us have obſerved the perfect image of our Rodolfo. Unleſs you explain this more at large, replied the gentleman, I cannot underſtand you. Here Leocadia wakened; and embracing the crucifix, ſeemed to be diſſolved in tears. This put the gentleman in the utmoſt confuſion, from which he was recovered by his wife's relating to him all that Leocadia had told her; and Heaven was pleaſed ſo to ordain it, that he believed it without heſitation, as readily as if it had been atteſted by ſeveral unexceptionable witneſſes. He embraced Leocadia, and cheared her very tenderly, and kiſſed his pretty grandſon, and diſpatched a courier the ſame day to Naples, to require his ſon to come home with all ſpeed, becauſe he had concluded a marriage for him with a woman of incomparable beauty, and the moſt proper for him in the world. They would not ſuffer Leocadia nor her ſon to go back to her parents, who being tranſported with their daughter's unexpected good fortune, returned infinite thanks for it to Heaven.

The courier arrived at Naples; and two days after he received the letter, Rodolfo, being impatient to poſſeſs ſuch a beautiful woman as his father deſcribed to him, embraced the opportunity of four gallies juſt departing from Spain, and went on board with both his companions, who had never forſaken him. They had ſuch a proſperous paſſage, that in twelve days he reached Barcelona, and in ſeven more Toledo, and came home to his father's ſo gay and genteel, that the perfection of gallantry and politeneſs ſeemed united in him, and his parents rejoiced at his ſafe arrival.

Leocadia

Leocadia was in ſuſpence, and viewed him from a private corner, where ſhe could not be ſeen, in compliance with Donna Eſtefania's directions. Rodolfo's companions would have taken leave and gone to their own lodgings directly, but Eſtefania would not permit them, becauſe ſhe wanted them for the deſign ſhe had in hand. It was near night when Rodolfo came in, and while ſupper was preparing, Eſtefania called his companions aſide, not doubting but they were two of the three Leocadia ſaid were with him the night he abuſed her, and begged them very earneſtly to tell her whether they remembered her ſon's running away with a woman one evening, ſo many years ago; becauſe it concerned the reputation and eaſe of all his relations to know the truth of that report. She deſired it of them ſo preſſingly, and gave them ſuch aſſurances that they ſhould receive no damage by the diſcovery, that they frankly acknowledged, themſelves and one more, as they were rambling abroad one ſummer night with Rodolfo, ſeized a young woman, whom Rodolfo conveyed away, while they kept the family in play, who endeavoured to defend her with their outcries, and that Rodolfo told them the next day, he had carried her home to his lodgings; and this was all the information they could give her concerning what ſhe aſked.

This confeſſion unravelled all doubts, and gave light to the whole affair; and Eſtefania now reſolved to execute the honourable deſign ſhe had formed. Accordingly while ſupper was preparing, ſhe retired into a room with Rodolfo; and putting a picture into his hand, Son, ſaid ſhe, I will give you a moſt delightful entertainment to-night, by ſhewing you your excellent ſpouſe, this is her picture; but I muſt appriſe you, that what ſhe wants in beauty, is ſupplied in virtue; ſhe is well-born, prudent, and moderately rich; and ſince ſhe is your father's choice, and mine, you may be certain, ſhe is the fitteſt match you can have. Rodolfo viewed the picture very wiſtly; Painters, ſaid he, are generally prodigal in beſtowing beauty

beauty upon the faces they draw; and I ſuppoſe the charms of this piece are owing to their bounty; and that the original is homely enough. I confeſs, Madam, it is juſt and proper, that children ſhould pay obedience to their parents commands; but it is alſo very convenient and much better, that parents ſhould allow their children to embrace what condition of life they like beſt; and ſince marriage is a knot which is untied only by death, both parties ſhould be entirely ſatisfied in the tying it. Virtue, nobility, and the goods of fortune, are fine qualifications in a wife to pleaſe her huſband's mind, but I am of opinion, it is impoſſible deformity ſhould pleaſe his eyes. I am a young man, it is true; yet I know what I ſay, and that the delight married people very lawfully take in one another, may conſiſt perfectly well with the holy vows and purpoſes of matrimony; but if this mutual complacence is wanting, the marriage is maimed, and fails in a principal circumſtance. And to think a homely face which a man muſt have conſtantly before his eyes, at bed and at board, can give him delight, I repeat it once again, is impoſſible. I beg you therefore, Madam, to provide me a conſort, who may be a joy to me, and not a burden; that ſo we may both of us carry the yoke comfortably, without flouncing and ſtarting aſide out of the road. If this lady is noble, prudent, and rich, as you ſay ſhe is, ſhe cannot fail of a huſband, with whom ſhe may be much happier than with me. Some deſire nobility, and ſome admire diſcretion; thoſe are for money, and others for beauty; and I agree with the laſt. For as to nobility, I thank Heaven, my anceſtors have left me that by inheritance; and as for diſcretion, provided a woman indeed be not an abſolute changeling, and an ideot, if ſhe has good plain ſenſe and underſtanding, it is ſufficient; and there is no need of her being a lady of bright parts, and a wit: then as to riches, my parents have provided for me ſo well, that I am in no great danger of coming to poverty. I give the preference therefore to beauty, and deſire no other

dowry

dowry with it, than honeſty and a ſweet behaviour; and if my wife brings me that portion, I ſhall ſerve Heaven with pleaſure, and prove a bleſſing to my parents in their old age.

Rodolfo's mother liked her ſon's diſcourſe well, as perceiving it favoured her own deſign. She told him, ſhe would take care he ſhould marry as he deſired; and that ſhe would have him under no concern about it; for the treaty with the lady whoſe picture ſhe ſhewed him, might eaſily be diſſolved. Rodolfo thanked her; and ſupper-time being come, they went into the common room; and juſt as the father and mother, Rodolfo, and his two companions, were going to ſit down to table; Mercy on me, cried Donna Eſtefania, ſtarting as if ſhe had forgot herſelf, how finely I have uſed my gueſt? run and call the lady Donna Leocadia, ſaid ſhe to one of the ſervants, and beg her to make no ſcruples of modeſty, but to honour us with her company, for we have no body here but our own family.

Donna Eſtefania had ingeniouſly invented this contrivance, and appriſed Leocadia of it before-hand; who ſoon made her appearance, and preſented to them on a ſudden, the moſt lovely object, which artificial or natural beauty could produce. She was clad in a gown of black velvet, (for it was winter) diverſified with buttons of gold and pearls; ſhe had a diamond girdle and necklace; her hair, which was long and bright, was finely formed, and the caul which adorned her head, and the ribbands, and curls, and the ſparkling diamonds, ſprinkled up and down in the treſſes, dazzled the beholders eyes.

Leocadia was of an admirable temper, and had a great deal of wit and ſpirit; ſhe led her little ſon by the hand, and before her walked two maids, lighting her along with wax-candles in ſilver candleſticks. The whole company roſe to do her reverence, as if ſhe had been ſome miraculous appearance from Heaven, and gazed on her with ſuch amazement, that they had not power to ſpeak to her. She ſaluted them all with a low curtſy, and a graceful air; and Donna Eſtefania taking

taking her by the hand, placed her next herſelf, directly facing Rodolfo, and the child was ſeated by his grandfather. Rodolfo viewing the incomparable beauty of Leocadia more cloſely, If the lady my mother deſigns me, ſaid he to himſelf, has but half the beauty of this, I ſhall be the happieſt man upon earth. Bleſs me! what do I ſee? is it not ſome angel I have before me? thus the enchanting image of Leocadia entering at his eyes, took poſſeſſion of his heart; and ſhe alſo ſeeing herſelf ſo near to him, whom ſhe loved more than her life, now and then ſtole a languiſhing look, and began to revolve in her imagination what had paſſed between her and Rodolfo; the hopes his mother had given her of his becoming her huſband, began to vaniſh, and ſhe was afraid the narrowneſs of her fortune would render Donna Eſtefania's promiſes ineffectual. She reflected ſhe was now on the edge of being happy or unhappy for ever; the thought of which made ſo deep an impreſſion on her mind, that her heart was troubled, and ſhe began to ſweat, and change her colour on a ſudden, and fainted away, and her head ſunk down upon Donna Eſtefania, who was frighted at the ſight, and ſupported her very tenderly in her arms. The company was all confounded, and riſing from table, ran to help her. But he who appeared to be moſt affected was Rodolfo, who in the hurry of his haſte to get to her, ſtumbled twice, and fell down. They unlaced her, and flung water on her face, without effect; and the heaving of her breaſt, and the weakneſs of her pulſe, rather gave tokens of approaching death; at which the men ſervants and maids, having no conſideration in them, ſet up their voices, and bauled out ſhe was dead.

Theſe diſmal tidings in a moment reached the ears of Leocadia's parents, whom Donna Eſtefania had concealed in another apartment for a more welcome occaſion. They could no longer reſtrain themſelves according to her injunction, but ruſhed into the room with the curate of the pariſh, who was alſo with them by her appointment. The curate went up to Leocadia,

dia, to ſee whether ſhe gave any ſigns of repenting of her ſins, that ſo he might abſolve her; and thinking to find only one perſon in a ſwoon, he found two; for Rodolfo lay in the ſame condition, with his face upon Leocadia's breaſt; his mother allowing him that freedom with her, ſince ſhe was to be his own. But when ſhe ſaw him in a trance, ſhe had like to have followed him, and would certainly have fainted, if Rodolfo had not preſently recovered. He was aſhamed they had ſeen him in ſuch a ſtrange emotion; but his mother imagining his confuſion, Be not aſhamed, ſon, ſaid ſhe, of this paſſionate tranſport, but be aſhamed of one which you ought to have avoided; when you underſtand ſomething which I will hide from you no longer, though I thought to have reſerved this diſcovery for a more joyful occaſion. You muſt know, my dear ſon, that the fair creature, who is here in my arms in a ſwoon, is your true wife. I call her the true, for ſhe is the perſon thy father and I have choſen for thee, and the picture I ſhewed thee is a fiction.

When Rodolfo heard this, he was in an ecſtaſy of love; and the name of huſband removing all thoſe reſtraints which ariſe from honeſty and decorum, he laid his face cloſe to Leocadia's, and joining his mouth to hers, ſtood like one expecting to breathe out his ſoul, and transfuſe it into hers. But when the tears of the whole company were increaſing, and their laments grew louder through their grief, and the hair and beard of Leocadia's father and mother were torn and made thin, and Rodolfo's cries pierced the heavens, Leocadia returned to her ſenſes, and with her returned all that joy and gladneſs which her danger had baniſhed from the breaſt of every one about her. Leocadia finding herſelf in Rodolfo's arms, made a modeſt ſtruggle to break from them; No, Madam, ſaid he reſtraining her, this muſt not be; you muſt not endeavour to force yourſelf out of his arms, who tenderly embraces you in his ſoul.

Theſe words reſtored Leocadia perfectly; and Donna Eſtefania proceeded to finiſh her former reſolution, and

deſired

desired the curate immediately to perform the rites of marriage between her son and Leocadia; which he did accordingly; for as this happened in those times when the espousals depended only on the will of the parties, without that tedious train of impediments which are now in use, the ceremony suffered no delay.

I leave it to some abler pen, and more curious wit, to express the general joy; the embraces Leocadia's parents gave Rodolfo; the thanks they paid to Heaven; the mutual vows of friendship; and the astonishment of Rodolfo's companions, to see such a glorious wedding celebrated the very night of their arrival, and especially when they understood by what Donna Estefania said before them, that the lady was the same that her son had carried away formerly in their company; at which Rodolfo himself was equally amazed; and to be satisfied of the truth, begged Leocadia to mention some token which might lead him into an absolute knowledge of it, though indeed he could not doubt it, since his parents seemed to be fully convinced. When I came to myself, said she, out of a former trance, I found myself in your arms, but stripped of my honour, which at present I think was well bestowed, since upon my recovery from my last swooning, I found myself again in your arms, but with my honour entirely restored and safe. If this token is not enough, let that of a crucifix, which no body could steal from you beside myself, suffice; if you missed it that morning, and it is the same which the lady Estefania has now in her keeping, you are my lord and life, and shall be so as many years as Heaven shall vouchsafe to grant me. At this Rodolfo embraced her again, the benedictions were renewed, and the congratulations redoubled.

Supper now came in, and in came the musicians, who had been ready summoned for the occasion. Rodolfo saw himself reflected as in a mirror in the face of his little son; the parents on each side wept for gladness, and there was not a corner in the whole house,

houſe, but abounded with jubilee, and exultation. Though night flew on nimbly with her ſable wings, to Rodolfo ſhe ſeemed to move a cripple's pace, ſo raptured was he with his lovely ſpouſe. At laſt, the expected hour arrived; the company broke up, and withdrew to reſt, and the houſe was quickly huſhed in a profound ſilence; but this extraordinary hiſtory will never be ſuppreſſed in ſilence; ſo large and illuſtrious a poſterity proceeded from this happy pair, who lived in mutual delight and felicity many years at Toledo, and ſaw their children, and childrens children; all which was owing to the gracious appointment of heaven, and the PREVALENCE OF THAT BLOOD which the worthy and generous grandfather of young Lewis ſaw ſpilt, by an accident, on the ground.

The Story of GONELLA.

UPON a diſcourſe in Ferrara about men of trade and buſineſs, and how mightily that place was ſtocked with people of that quality: it came to a queſtion at laſt, what profeſſors had moſt employment? One ſaid, lawyers; another, divines; ſome ſaid one, and ſome another: but, in the concluſion, up ſtarts one Gonella, and offers a wager on the phyſicians ſide againſt any other calling. How can that be? ſays one of the company, when, to my certain knowledge, there are not above a dozen in this city? It came at laſt to a wager betwixt a nobleman and Gonella, and the caſe left to a trial.

Gonella went out early the next morning to the church-door, with his chops all muffled up in ſear-cloth and flannel. Every one was aſking the poor man what he ailed, as they went to their devotions: whoſe anſwer was, that he had upon him, at that inſtant, a moſt tormenting fit of the tooth-ach. One told him, this was good for it, and the other that: and as they gave him

him their opinions and advice, he took all their names and preſcriptions in writing. When church was done, he wandered up and down the ſtreets, picking up more names and receipts, till he had a matter of five hundred upon the roll.

In this pickle he went to the count himſelf, with whom he had the bett; who without ever dreaming of the frolick, directly told him a remedy for his tooth-ach: away goes Gonella at that inſtant, puts his trade and his trinket together under the title of, A liſt of the famous phyſicians of the city of Ferrara. After a three days pretended trial of the remedy, back goes Gonella to the count, to acknowledge the ſovereign virtue of his medicine; and, at the ſame time, preſents the noble-man with a formal catalogue of his doctors and the remedies. When the count came to find his own name at the head of the liſt, and ſeveral other perſons of quality marſhalled in their order under him, he was ſo well pleaſed with the conceit, that he yielded the wager loſt, and ordered the payment of the money.

MAHOMET and IRENE.

UPON the 29th of May, in the year 1453, Mahomet the Second took Conſtantinople, and he had a preſent made him by a Turkiſh officer of the moſt beautiful woman that ever was ſeen: her name was Irene. She was at that time about ſeventeen years of age, and a priſoner to this officer. The prince was youthful and handſome, and his very heart and ſoul ſo taken up with this charming lady, that he minded nothing elſe. For near three years they lived together in all manner of liberty, without controul; and the care of the government, in that interim, was committed to a baſhaw, who moſt tyrannically abuſed his truſt in the oppreſſion of the people. Now the janizaries were not only weary, but aſhamed of that mean and unmanly way

way of menage, in ſacrificing the honour of the empire to a ſtrumpet. This was their general ſenſe and opinion; though nobody had the courage as yet to take notice of it. But the people fell off by little and little, and as they cooled in their fidelity and affection, they ſecretly wiſhed for another governor in Mahomet's place, for the common good both of the empire and people. But ſee what became of it in the concluſion.

As Mahomet was walking one day in his garden, up comes Muſtapha, a man of great honour and bravery, directly to him; and after the decency of an excuſe for what he had to ſay, entered into a free diſcourſe upon the ſtate of the public. He laid it before the emperor, how he had loſt the hearts of his people, and how cheap he had made himſelf and his dignity, by a careleſs diſſolution of order and government, even to the degree of endangering the very foundations of the monarchy; and all this for a pitiful baby of a woman. Sir, ſays he, you ſtand upon the brink of a precipice, and pray have a care how you degenerate from the character of your worthy anceſtors. This put the emperor upon a fret, who was ſo divided betwixt his honour and his inclinations, that he had much ado which way to turn himſelf. But, in the concluſion, he gave Muſtapha a gentle reproof for talking more than became him; but that, for this once, he would paſs it all over, out of reſpect to his paſt ſervices. And he told him further alſo, that it ſhould not be long, before he would give himſelf and the world to underſtand, that he was no ſlave to his pleaſures. And now, Muſtapha, ſays he, go you and order all the baſhaws and military officers in Conſtantinople to attend me to-morrow at court, for I am reſolved to dine in public. And Muſtapha, ſays Mahomet, I would have you there too; and pray dreſs yourſelves as fine as poſſible. When every thing was ready, and the company was gathered together, up comes the emperor himſelf, after long expectation, with his miſtreſs in his left-hand, and the nobility receiving him with an honour and veneration anſwerable to the occaſion.

Mahomet advances into the middle of the room, and there makes a ſtop, with all his courtiers about him. When he had viewed them all with a ſtern countenance, one after another, My maſters, ſays he, you ſee this lady here; is there any man living, do you think, that will blame me for being captivated by ſo divine a beauty? They all agreed, according to the court humour and way, that his love was ſo well placed he could not do either leſs than he did, or better. So much for that then, ſays Mahomet; and I am now about to ſhew you, that no temptation under the ſun can tranſport me to the doing of any thing unworthy of my family. With that word he took his miſtreſs by the hair with his left-hand, and cut off her head with his right, in the face of all the people; with theſe words in his mouth, upon the finiſhing his work: I hope you are now all ſatisfied that the emperor is ſtill maſter of himſelf. Brantome tells us of ſuch an act of barbarity, in the ſtory of a nobleman that ſurpriſed his wife in the arms of her gallant: he killed the cavalier upon the ſpot; and then, as a further revenge, bound them body to body, till the ſtench of the dead carcaſe poiſoned the living.

EGINHART and IMMA.

EGINHART, who was ſecretary to Charles the Great, became exceeding popular by his behaviour in that poſt. His great abilities gained him the favour of his maſter, and the eſteem of the whole court. Imma, the daughter of the emperor, was ſo pl aſed with his perſon and converſation, that ſhe fell in love with him. As ſhe was one of the greateſt beauties in the age, Eginhart anſwered her with a more than equal return of paſſion. They ſtifled their flames for ſome time, under apprehenſion of the fatal conſequences that might enſue. Eginhart at length reſolving to hazard all, rather than

be

be deprived of one whom his heart was ſo much ſet upon, conveyed himſelf one night into the princeſs's apartment, and knocked gently at the door, was admitted as a perſon who had ſomething to communicate to her from the emperor. He was with her in private moſt part of the night, but upon his preparing to go away about break of day, he obſerved that there had fallen a great ſnow during his ſtay with the princeſs. This very much perplexed him, leſt the prints of his feet in the ſnow might make diſcoveries to the king, who often uſed to viſit his daughter in the morning. He acquainted the princeſs Imma with his fears; who, after ſome conſultations upon the matter, prevailed upon him to let her carry him through the ſnow upon her own ſhoulders. It happened that the emperor, not being able to ſleep, was at that time up, and walking in his chamber; when, upon looking through the window, he perceived his daughter tottering under her burden, and carrying his firſt miniſter acroſs the ſnow; which ſhe had no ſooner done, but ſhe returned again with the utmoſt ſpeed to her own apartment. The emperor was extremely troubled and aſtoniſhed at this accident; but reſolved to ſpeak nothing of it till a proper opportunity. In the mean time, Eginhart, knowing that what he had done could not be long a ſecret, determined to retire from court; and in order to it begged the emperor that he would be pleaſed to diſmiſs him, pretending a kind of diſcontent at his not having been rewarded for his long ſervices. The emperor would not give a direct anſwer to his petition, but told him he would think of it, and appointed a certain day when he would let him know his pleaſure. He then called together the moſt faithful of his counſellors, and acquainted them with his ſecretary's crime, and aſked their advice in ſo delicate an affair. They moſt of them gave their opinion, that the perſon could not be too ſeverely puniſhed who had thus diſhonoured his maſter. Upon the whole debate, the emperor declared it was his opinion, that Eginhart's puniſhment would rather encreaſe than diminiſh the ſhame of his family, and that therefore he

thought it the moſt adviſeable to wear out the memory of the fact, by marrying him to his daughter. Accordingly Eginhart was called in, and acquainted by the emperor, that he ſhould no longer have any pretence of complaining his ſervices were not rewarded, for that the princeſs Imma ſhould be given him in marriage, with a dowry ſuitable to her quality; which was ſoon after performed accordingly.

The Hiſtory of the CASTILIAN.

AN inhabitant in the kingdom of Caſtile, being a man of more than ordinary prudence, and of a grave compoſed behaviour, determined, about the fiftieth year of his age, to enter upon wedlock. In order to make himſelf eaſy in it, he caſt his eye upon a young woman, who had nothing to recommend her but her beauty and her education, the parents having been reduced to great poverty by the wars, which for ſome years had laid that whole country waſte. The Caſtilian having made his addreſſes to her, and married her, they lived together in perfect happineſs for ſome time; when at length the huſband's affairs made it neceſſary for him to make a voyage to the kingdom of Naples, where a great part of his eſtate lay. The wife loved him too tenderly to be left behind him. They had not been on ſhipboard above a day, when they unluckily fell into the hands of an Algerine pirate, who carried the whole company on ſhore, and made them ſlaves. The Caſtilian and his wife had the comfort to be under the ſame maſter; and ſeeing how dearly they loved each other, and gaſped after their liberty, demanded a moſt exorbitant price for their ranſom. The Caſtilian, though he would rather have died in ſlavery himſelf, than have paid ſuch a ſum, as he fancied would go near to ruin him, was ſo moved with compaſſion towards his wife, that he ſent repeated orders to his friend in Spain, (who happen-

happened to be his next relation) to ſell his eſtate, and tranſmit the money to him. His friend hoping that the terms of his ranſom might be made more reaſonable, and unwilling to ſell an eſtate which he himſelf had ſome proſpect of inheriting, formed ſo many delays, that three whole years paſſed away without any thing being done for ſetting them at liberty.

There happened to live a French renegado in the ſame place where the Caſtilian and his wife were kept priſoners. As this fellow had in him all the vivacity of his nation, he often entertained the captives with accounts of his own adventures; to which he ſometimes added a ſong, or a dance, or ſome other piece of mirth, to divert them during their confinement. His acquaintance with the manners of the Algerines, enabled him likewiſe to do them ſeveral good offices. The Caſtilian, as he was one day in a converſation with the renegado, diſcovered to him the negligence and treachery of his correſpondent in Caſtile, and, at the ſame time, aſked his advice how he ſhould behave himſelf in that exigency. He further told the renegado, that he found it would be impoſſible for him to raiſe the money, unleſs he himſelf might go over to diſpoſe of his eſtate. The renegado, after having repreſented to him that his Algerine maſter would never conſent to his releaſe upon ſuch a pretence, at length contrived a method for the Caſtilian to make his eſcape in the habit of a ſeaman. The Caſtilian ſucceeded in his attempt; and having ſold his eſtate, being afraid leſt the money ſhould miſcarry by the way, and determining to periſh with it, rather than loſe one who was much dearer to him than his life, he returned himſelf in a little veſſel that was going to Algiers. It is impoſſible to deſcribe the joy he felt upon this occaſion, when he conſidered that he ſhould ſoon ſee the wife whom he ſo much loved, and endear himſelf the more to her, by this uncommon piece of generoſity.

The renegado, during the huſband's abſence, ſo inſinuated himſelf into the good graces of his young wife, and ſo turned her head with ſtories of gallantry, that

ſhe quickly thought him the fineſt gentleman ſhe had ever converſed with. To be brief, her mind was quite alienated from the honeſt Caſtilian, whom ſhe was taught to look upon as a formal old fellow, unworthy the poſſeſſion of ſo charming a creature. She had been inſtructed by the renegado how to manage herſelf upon his arrival: ſo ſhe received him with an appearance of the utmoſt love and gratitude, and at length perſuaded him to truſt their common friend, the renegado, with the money he had brought over for their ranſom; as not queſtioning but he would beat down the terms of it, and negociate the affair more to their advantage than they themſelves could do. The good man admired her prudence, and followed her advice. I wiſh I could conceal the ſequel of the ſtory, but ſince I cannot, I ſhall diſpatch it in as few words as poſſible. The Caſtilian having ſlept longer than ordinary the next morning, upon his awaking, found his wife had left him: he immediately roſe and enquired after her, but was told that ſhe was ſeen with the renegado about break of day. In a word, her lover having got all things ready for their departure, they ſoon made their eſcape out of the territories of Algiers, carried away the money, and left the Caſtilian in captivity; who, partly through the cruel treatment of the incenſed Algerine his maſter, and partly through the unkind uſage of his unfaithful wife, died ſome few months after.

An Affecting STORY.

A Poor idle drunken weaver in Spital Fields had a faithful and laborious wife, who, by her frugality and induſtry, had laid by her as much money as purchaſed her a ticket in a late lottery. She had hid this very privately in the bottom of a trunk, and had given her number to a friend and confident, who had promiſed to keep the ſecret, and bring her news of the ſucceſs.

ceſs. The poor adventurer chanced one day to go abroad, when her careleſs huſband, ſuſpecting ſhe had ſaved ſome money, ſearches every corner, till at length he finds this ſame ticket; which he immediately ſeizes, ſells, and ſquanders away the money, without the wife ſuſpecting any thing of the matter. A day or two afterwards, this friend, who was a woman, comes and brings the wife word, that ſhe had a prize of 500 pounds. The poor creature, overjoyed, flies up ſtairs to her huſband, who was then at work, and deſired him to leave his loom for that evening, and come and drink with a friend of his and her's below. The man received this chearful invitation as bad huſbands ſometimes do, and, after a croſs word, told her he would not come. His wife with tenderneſs renewed her importunity, and at length ſaid to him, my love, I have within theſe few months, unknown to you, ſcraped together as much money as bought us a ticket in the lottery, and now here is Mrs. Quick come to tell me, that it is come up this morning a 500 pound prize. The huſband replies immediately, you lie, you ſlut, you have no ticket, for I have ſold it. The poor woman, upon this, fainted away in a fit, recovered, and immediately run diſtracted. As ſhe had no deſign to defraud her huſband, but was willing only to participate in his good fortune, every one will naturally pity her, but think her huſband's puniſhment but juſt.

The Story of the WOMEN of HENSBERG.

WHEN the emperor Conrade the Third had beſieged Guelphus, duke of Bavaria, in the city of Henſberg, the women finding that the town could not poſſibly hold out long, petitioned the emperor that they might depart out of it, with ſo much as each of them could carry. The emperor, knowing they could not convey away many of their effects, granted them

their petition; when the women, to his great ſurprize, came out of the place with every one her huſband upon her back. The emperor was ſo moved at the ſight, that he burſt into tears, and after having much extolled the women for their conjugal affection, gave the men to their wives, and received the duke into his favour.

The Hiſtory of AMANDA.

AN eminent citizen, who had lived in good faſhion and credit, was, by a train of accidents, and by an unavoidable perplexity in his affars, reduced to low condition. There is a modeſty uſually attending faultleſs poverty, which made him rather chuſe to reduce his manner of living to his preſent circumſtances, than ſollicit his friends in order to ſupport the ſhew of an eſtate when the ſubſtance was gone. His wife, who was a woman of ſenſe and virtue, behaved herſelf on this occaſion with uncommon decency, and never appeared ſo amiable in his eyes as now. Inſtead of upbraiding him with the ample fortune ſhe had brought, or the many great offers ſhe had refuſed for his ſake, ſhe redoubled all the inſtances of her affection, while her huſband was continually pouring out his heart to her in complaints, that he had ruined the beſt woman in the world. He ſometimes came home at a time when ſhe did not expect him, and ſurprized her in tears, which ſhe endeavoured to conceal, and always put on an air of chearfulneſs to receive him. To leſſen their expence, their eldeſt daughter (whom I ſhall call Amanda) was ſent into the country, to the houſe of an honeſt farmer, who had married a ſervant of the family. This young woman was apprehenſive of the ruin which was approaching, and had privately engaged a friend in the neighbourhood to give her an account of what paſſed from time to time in her father's affairs. Amanda was in the bloom of her youth and beauty, when

when the lord of the manor, who often called in at the farmer's houſe as he followed his country ſports, fell paſſionately in love with her. He was a man of great generoſity, but, from a looſe education, had contracted a hearty averſion to marriage. He therefore entertained a deſign upon Amanda's virtue, which at preſent he thought fit to keep private. The innocent creature, who never ſuſpected his intentions, was pleaſed with his perſon; and having obſerved his growing paſſion for her, hoped, by ſo advantageous a match, ſhe might quickly be in a capacity of ſupporting her impoveriſhed relations. One day as he called to ſee her, he found her in tears over a letter ſhe had juſt received from her friend, which gave an account that her father had lately been ſtript of every thing by an execution. The lover, who with difficulty found out the cauſe of her grief, took this occaſion to make her a propoſal. It is impoſſible to expreſs Amanda's confuſion, when ſhe found his pretenſions were not honourable. She was diveſted of all her hopes, and had no power to ſpeak; but ruſhing from him in the utmoſt diſturbance, locked herſelf up in her chamber. He immediately diſpatched a meſſenger to her father with the following letter.

"SIR,

"I Have heard of your misfortune, and have offered "your daughter, if ſhe will live with me, to ſettle "on her four hundred pounds a year, and to lay down "the ſum for which you are now diſtreſſed. I will be "ſo ingenuous as to tell you, I do not intend marriage; "but if you are wiſe, you will uſe your authority "with her not to be too nice, when ſhe has an opportu-"nity of ſaving you and your family, and of making "herſelf happy. I am, &c."

This letter came to the hands of Amanda's mother; ſhe opened and read it with great ſurprize and concern. She did not think it proper to explain herſelf to the meſſenger, but deſiring him to call again the next morning, ſhe wrote to her daughter, as follows:

"Deareſt Child,

"YOUR father and I have juſt now received a letter "from a gentleman who pretends love to you, "with a propoſal that inſults our misfortunes, and "would throw us to a lower degree of miſery than any "thing which is come upon us. How could the bar- "barous man think that the tendereſt of parents would "be tempted to ſupply their want, by giving up the "beſt of children to infamy and ruin? it is a mean "and cruel artifice to make this propoſal at a time "when he thinks our neceſſities muſt compel us to "any thing. But we will not eat the bread of ſhame; "and therefore we charge thee not to think of us, but "to avoid the ſnare which is laid for thy virtue. Be- "ware of pitying us: it is not ſo bad as perhaps you "have been told; all things will yet be well, and I "ſhall write my child better news.

"I have been interrupted. I know not how, I was "moved to ſay things would mend. As I was going "on, I was ſtartled by a noiſe of one that knocked at "the door, and hath brought us an unexpected ſupply "of a debt which hath long been owing.—Oh! I will "not tell thee all: it is ſome days I have lived almoſt "without ſupport, having conveyed what little money I "could raiſe to your poor father.——Thou wilt weep "to think where he is, yet be aſſured he will ſoon "be at liberty. That cruel letter would have broke "his heart, but I have concealed it from him. I have "no companion at preſent beſides little Fanny, who "ſtands watching my looks as I write, and is crying "for her ſiſter: ſhe ſays, ſhe is ſure you are not well, "having diſcovered that my preſent trouble is about "you. But do not think I would thus repeat my ſor- "rows to grieve thee: no; it is to intreat thee not to "make them inſupportable, by adding what would be "worſe than all. Let us bear chearfully an affliction "which we have not brought on ourſelves, and remem- "ber there is a power who can better deliver us out of "it, than by the loſs of thy innocence. Heaven pre- "ſerve my dear child.

"Thy affectionate mother——."

The meſſenger, notwithſtanding he promiſed to deliver this letter to Amanda, carried it firſt to his maſter, whom he imagined would be glad to have an opportunity of giving it into her hands himſelf. His maſter was impatient to know the ſucceſs of his propoſal, and therefore broke open the letter privately to ſee the contents. He was not a little moved at ſo true a picture of virtue in diſtreſs: but, at the ſame time, was infinitely ſurpriſed to find his offers rejected. However, he reſolved not to ſuppreſs the letter, but carefully ſealed it up again, and carried it to Amanda. All his endeavours to ſee her were vain, till ſhe was aſſured he brought her a letter from her mother. He would not part with it, but upon condition that ſhe ſhould read it without leaving the room. While ſhe was peruſing it, he fixed his eyes on her face with the deepeſt attention. Her concern gave a new ſoftneſs to her beauty, and when ſhe burſt into tears, he could no longer refrain from bearing a part in her ſorrow, and telling her too that he had read the letter, and was reſolved to make reparation for having been the occaſion of it. My reader will not be diſpleaſed to ſee the ſecond epiſtle, which he now wrote to Amanda's mother.

" Madam,

" I Am full of ſhame, and will never forgive myſelf, " if I have not your pardon for what lately I wrote. " It was far from my intention to add trouble to the " afflicted; nor could any thing but my being a " ſtranger to you, have betrayed me into a fault, for " which, if I live, I ſhall endeavour to make you " amends, as a ſon. You cannot be unhappy while " Amanda is alive; nor ſhall be, if any thing can pre- " vent it, that is in the power of,

" Madam,

" Your moſt obedient humble ſervant."

This letter he ſent by his ſteward, and ſoon after went up to town himſelf, to compleat the generous act he had now reſolved on. By his friendſhip and aſſiſt-

ance, Amanda's father was quickly in a condition of retrieving his perplexed affairs. To conclude, he married Amanda, and enjoyed the double ſatisfaction of having reſtored a worthy family to their former proſperity, and making himſelf happy by an alliance to their virtues.

The Hiſtory of RHYNSAULT and SAPPHIRA.

WHEN Charles duke of Burgundy, ſirnamed the Bold, reigned over ſpacious dominions now ſwallowed up by the power of France, he heaped many favours and honours upon Claudius Rhynſault, a German, who had ſerved him in the wars againſt the inſults of his neighbours. A great part of Zealand was at that time in ſubjection to the dukedom. The prince himſelf was a perſon of ſingular humanity and juſtice. Rhynſault, with no other quality than courage, had diſſimulation enough to paſs upon his generous and unſuſpicious maſter, for a perſon of blunt honeſty and fidelity, without any vice that could biaſs him from the execution of juſtice. His highneſs, prepoſſeſſed to his advantage, upon the deceaſe of his governor of the chief town of Zealand, gave Rhynſault that command. He was not long ſeated in the government, before he caſt his eyes upon Sapphira, a woman of exquiſite beauty, the wife of Paul Danvelt, a wealthy merchant belonging to the city under his protection and government. Rhynſault was a man of a warm conſtitution, and violent inclination to women, and not unſkilled in the ſoft arts which win their favour. He knew what it was to enjoy the ſatisfactions which are reaped from the poſſeſſion of beauty, but was an utter ſtranger to the decencies, honours, and delicacies, that attend the paſſion towards them in elegant minds. However, he had ſo much of the world, that he had a great ſhare of the

the language which uſually prevails upon the weaker part of that ſex, and he could with his tongue utter a paſſion, with which his heart was wholly untouched. He was one of thoſe brutal minds which can be gratified with the violation of innocence and beauty, without the leaſt pity, paſſion, or love, to that with which they are ſo much delighted. Ingratitude is a vice inſeparable to a luſtful man; and the poſſeſſion of a woman by him who had no thought but allaying a paſſion painful to himſelf, is neceſſarily followed by diſtaſte and averſion. Rhynfault, being reſolved to accompliſh his will on the wife of Danvelt, left no arts untried to get into a familiarity at her houſe; but ſhe knew his character and diſpoſition too well, not to ſhun all occaſions that might enſnare her into his converſation. The governor deſpairing of ſucceſs by ordinary means, apprehended and impriſoned her huſband, under pretence of an information, that he was guilty of a correſpondence with the enemies of the duke to betray the town into their poſſeſſion. This deſign had its deſired effect, and the wife of the unfortunate Danvelt, the day before that which was appointed for his execution, preſented herſelf in the hall of the governor's houſe, and as he paſſed through the apartments, threw herſelf at his feet, and, holding his knees, beſeeched his mercy. Rhynfault beheld her with a diſſembled ſatisfaction, and aſſuming an air of thought and authority, he bid her ariſe, and told her ſhe muſt follow him to his cloſet; and aſking her whether ſhe knew the hand of the letter he pulled out of his pocket, then went from her, leaving this admonition aloud: "If you will ſave "your huſband, you muſt give me an account of "all you know, without prevarication; for every "body is ſatisfied he was too fond of you to be "able to hide from you the names of the reſt of "the conſpirators, or any other particulars whatſo-"ever." He went into his cloſet, and ſoon after the lady was ſent for to an audience. The ſervant knew his diſtance, when matters of ſtate were to be debated; and the governor laying aſide the air with

which he had appeared in public, began to be the ſupplicant; to rally an affliction, which was in her power eaſily to remove, and relieve an innocent man from his impriſonment. She eaſily perceived his intention, and, bathed in tears, began to deprecate ſo wicked a deſign. Luſt, like ambition, takes all the faculties of the mind and body into its ſervice and ſubjection. Her becoming tears, her honeſt anguiſh, the wringing of her hands, and the many changes of her poſture and figure in vehemence of ſpeaking, were but ſo many attitudes in which he beheld her beauty, and farther incentives to his deſire. All humanity was loſt in that one appetite, and he ſignified to her in ſo many plain terms, that he was unhappy too till he had poſſeſſed her, and nothing leſs ſhould be the price of her huſband's life; and ſhe muſt, before the following noon, pronounce the death or enlargement of Danvelt. After this notification, when he ſaw Sapphira enough again diſtracted to make the ſubject of their diſcourſe to common eyes appear different from what it was, he called ſervants to conduct her to the gate.—Loaded with inſupportable affliction, ſhe immediately repairs to her huſband, and having ſignified to his goalers, that ſhe had a propoſal to make to her huſband from the governor, ſhe was left alone with him, revealed to him all that had paſſed, and repreſented the endleſs conflict ſhe was in, between love to his perſon, and fidelity to his bed. It is eaſy to imagine the ſharp affliction this honeſt pair was in upon ſuch an incident, in lives not uſed to any but ordinary occurrences. The man was bridled by ſhame from ſpeaking what his fear prompted upon ſo near an approach of death; but let fall words that ſignified to her, he ſhould not think ſhe was polluted ſince he knew her will had no part in the action. She parted from him with this oblique permiſſion to ſave a life he had not reſolution enough to reſign for the ſafety of his honour.

The next morning the unhappy Sapphira attended the governor, and being led into a remote apartment, ſub-

ſubmitted to his deſires. Rhynſault commended her charms, claimed a familiarity after what had paſſed between them, and with an air of gaiety, in the language of a gallant, bid her return, and take her huſband out of priſon: but, continued he, my fair one muſt not be offended that I have taken care he ſhould not be an interruption to our future aſſignations. Theſe laſt words foreboded what ſhe found when ſhe came to the goal, her huſband executed by order of Rhynſault. It was remarkable, that the woman, who was full of tears and lamentations during the whole courſe of her afflictions, uttered neither ſigh nor complaint, but ſtood fixed with grief at this conſummation of her misfortunes. She betook herſelf to her abode, and after having in ſolitude paid her devotions to him who is the avenger of innocence, ſhe repaired privately to court. Her perſon, and a certain grandeur of ſorrow, negligent of forms, gained her paſſage into the preſence of the duke her ſovereign. As ſoon as ſne came there, ſhe broke forth into the following words: Behold, O mighty Charles! a wretch weary of life, though it has always been ſpent with innocence and virtue. It is not in your power to redreſs my injuries, but it is to avenge them. And if the protection of the diſtreſſed, and the puniſhment of oppreſſors, is a taſk worthy a prince, I bring the duke of Burgundy ample matter for doing honour to his own great name, and wiping infamy off of mine. When ſhe had ſpoke this, ſhe delivered the duke a paper reciting her ſtory. He read it with all the emotions that indignation and pity could raiſe in a prince jealous of his honour in the behaviour of his officers, and property of his ſubjects.

Upon an appointed day Rhynſault was ſent for to court, and in the preſence of a few of the council, confronted by Sapphira. The prince aſking, Do you know that lady? Rhynſault, as ſoon as he could recover his ſurprize, told the duke he would marry her, if his highneſs would pleaſe to think that a reparation. The duke ſeemed contented with this anſwer, and

ſtood

ſtood by during the immediate ſolemnization of the ceremony. At the concluſion of it he told Rhynſault, "Thus far you have done, as conſtrained by my au-"thority: I ſhall not be ſatisfied of your kind uſage "of her, without you ſign a gift of your whole eſtate "to her after your deceaſe." To the performance of this alſo the duke was a witneſs. When theſe two acts were executed, the duke turned to the lady, and told her, it now remains for me to put you in quiet poſſeſſion of what your huſband has ſo bountifully beſtowed on you; and ordered the immediate execution of Rhynſault.

The Story of ALNASCAR the Perſian Glaſsman.

ALNASCAR was a very idle fellow, that would never ſet his hand to any buſineſs during his father's life. When his father died, he left him to the value of a hundred drachmas in Perſian money. Alnaſcar, in order to make the beſt of it, laid it out in glaſſes, bottles, and the fineſt earthern ware. Theſe he piled up in a large open baſket, and having made choice of a very little ſhop, and placed the baſket at his feet, he leaned his back againſt the wall, in expectation of cuſtomers. As he ſat in this poſture, with his eyes upon the baſket, he fell into a moſt amuſing train of thought, and was overheard by one of his neighbours, as he talked by himſelf in the following manner: This baſket, ſays he, coſt me at the wholeſale merchant's, one hundred drachmas, which is all I have in the world, I ſhall quickly make two hundred of it by ſelling it in retail. Theſe two hundred drachmas will in a very little time ariſe to four hundred, which in courſe will in time amount to four thouſand. Four thouſand drachmas cannot fail of making eight thouſand. As ſoon as by this means I

am

am maſter of ten thouſand, I will lay aſide my trade of glaſsman, and turn jeweller. I ſhall then deal in diamonds, pearls, and all ſorts of rich ſtones. When I have got together as much wealth as I can well deſire, I will make a purchaſe of the fineſt houſe I can find, with lands, ſlaves, eunuchs and horſes. I ſhall then begin to enjoy myſelf, and make a noiſe in the world. I will not however ſtop there, but ſtill continue my traffic, till I have got together an hundred thouſand drachmas. When I have made myſelf maſter of an hundred thouſand drachmas, I ſhall naturally ſet myſelf on the foot of a prince, and will demand the grand vizier's daughter in marriage, after having repreſented to that miniſter the information which I have received of the beauty, wit, diſcretion, and other high qualities which his daughter poſſeſſes. I will let him know, at the ſame time, that it is my intention to make him a preſent of a thouſand pieces of gold on our marriage night. As ſoon as I have married the grand vizier's daughter, I'll buy her ten black eunuchs, the youngeſt and beſt that can be got for money. I muſt afterwards make my father-in-law a viſit with a great train of equipage. And when I am placed at his right hand, which he will do of courſe, if it be only to honour his daughter, I will give him the thouſand pieces of gold which I promiſed him, and afterwards, to his great ſurprize, will preſent him another of the ſame value, with ſome ſhort ſpeech; as, Sir, you ſee I am a man of my word: I always give more than I promiſe. When I have brought the princeſs to my houſe, I ſhall take particular care to breed her in a due reſpect to me, before I give the reins to love and dalliance. To this end, I ſhall confine her to her own apartment, make her a ſhort viſit, and talk but little to her. Her women will repreſent to me that ſhe is inconſolable by reaſon of my unkindneſs, and beg with tears to careſs her, and let her ſit down by me; but I ſhall remain inexorable, and turn my back upon her all the firſt night. Her mother will then come and bring her daughter to me, as I am ſeated upon

my

my ſofa. The daughter with tears in her eyes, will fling herſelf at my feet, and beg of me to receive her into my favour: then will I, to imprint in her a thorough veneration for my perſon, draw up my legs and ſpurn her from me with my foot, in ſuch a manner, that ſhe ſhall fall down ſeveral paces from the ſofa.

Alnaſcar was entirely ſwallowed up in this chimerical viſion, and could not forbear acting with his foot what he had in his thoughts: ſo that unluckily ſtriking his baſket of brittle ware, which was the foundation of all his grandeur, he kiked his glaſſes to a great diſtance from him into the ſtreet, and broke them into ten thouſand pieces.

The Story of a French KNIGHT.

OUR knight was pretty much addicted to the moſt faſhionable of faults. He had a looſe rogue for a lacquey not a little in his favour, though he had no other name for him, when he ſpoke of him, but the raſcal, or to him, but Sirrah. One morning when he was dreſſing, ſirrah, ſays he, be ſure you bring home this evening a pretty wench. The fellow was a perſon of diligence and capacity, and had for ſome time addreſſed himſelf to a decayed old gentlewoman, who had a young maiden to her daughter, beauteous as an angel, not ſixteen years of age. The mother's extreme poverty, and the inſinuations of this artful lacquey concerning the ſoft diſpoſition and generoſity of his maſter, made her conſent to deliver up her daughter. But many were the intreaties and repreſentations of the mother to gain her child's conſent to an action, which ſhe ſaid ſhe abhorred, at the ſame time ſhe exhorted her to it: but child, ſaid ſhe, can you ſee your mother die of hunger? The virgin argued no longer, but,

but, burſting into tears, ſaid, ſhe would go any where. The lacquey too conveyed her with great obſequiouſneſs and ſecrecy to his maſter's lodgings, and placed her in a commodious apartment till he came home. The knight, who knew his man never failed of bringing in his prey, indulged his genius at a banquet, and was in high humour at an entertainment with ladies, expecting to be received in the evening by one as agreeable as the beſt of them. When he came home, his lacquey met him with a ſaucy and joyful familiarity, crying out, ſhe is as handſome as an angel (for there is no other ſimile on theſe occaſions) but the tender fool has wept till her eyes are ſwelled and bloated; for ſhe is a maid and a gentlewoman. With that he conducted his maſter to the room where ſhe was, and retired. The knight, when he ſaw her bathed in tears, ſaid, in ſome ſurprize, don't you know, young woman, why you were brought hither? the unhappy maid fell on her knees, and with many interruptions of ſighs and tears, ſaid to him, I know, alas! too well why I am brought hither; my mother, to get bread for myſelf and her, has ſent me to do what you pleaſed; but wiſh it would pleaſe Heaven I could die, before I am added to the number of thoſe miſerable wretches who live without honour! with this reflection ſhe wept anew, and beat her boſom. The knight ſtepping back from her, ſaid, I am not ſo abandoned as to hurt your innocence againſt your will.

The novelty of the accident ſurprized him into virtue; and covering the young maid with a cloak, he led her to a relation's houſe, to whoſe care he recommended her for that night. The next morning he ſent for her mother, and aſked if her daughter was a maid? the mother aſſured him, that when ſhe delivered her to his ſervant, ſhe was a ſtranger to man. Are not you then, replied the knight, a wicked woman, to contrive the debauching of your own child? ſhe held down her face with fear and ſhame, and in her confuſion uttered ſome broken words about her poverty. Far be it, ſaid the gentleman, that you

ſhould

ſhould relieve yourſelf from want by a much greater evil: your daughter is a fine young creature, do you know of none that ever ſpoke of her for a wife? the mother anſwered, there is an honeſt man in our neighbourhood that loves her, who has often ſaid he would marry her with two hundred pounds. The knight ordered his man to count out that ſum, with an addition of fifty to buy the bride cloaths, and fifty more as an help to the mother.

A ſhort Hiſtory of the firſt Diſcovery of AMERICA.

AMERICA was firſt diſcovered by Chriſtopher Columbus, a Genoeſe, in the year 1492. This man had a happy genius in contemplating the motions of the ſun, and the frame of the univerſe. He was no ſtranger to the extent of Europe, Aſia, and Africa, and the ſituation of their ſeveral parts: he had been often at ſea, and ſeen divers regions; and particularly when he was in Portugal, the moſt weſterly part of Europe, he took great delight to walk on the ſhore in the evenings, and obſerve the ſetting of the ſun. This cuſtom of his produced various thoughts in his breaſt. But what was of moſt import, his reaſon ſuggeſted to him, that it could not conſiſt with the order of nature, that the ſun, after he had left our world, ſerved only to give light to the fiſhes, or gild the waves of the weſtern ocean: therefore on good grounds he concluded, there muſt be ſome unknown land, beyond thoſe mighty tracts of ſea, which waſhed the weſtern ſhores of Europe, and Africa.

This thought made him uneaſy, and put him upon a reſolution of attempting a diſcovery. He made propoſals to the republic of Genoa, but was rejected. Then he addreſſed himſelf to Henry VII. at the Engliſh

gliſh court; where not finding encouragement, he went to the king of Spain, who approving of his deſign, furniſhed him with ſhips. He ſailed on the ocean for the ſpace of two months, without ſeeing any land, which made his mariners mutiny, their provihons falling ſhort. They threatened to throw him overboard if he would not return: but he with mild words and ſtrong reaſons appeaſed their fury, promiſing to ſail back again, if they ſaw not land within three days. On the third day, the boy on the main-top maſt ſaw a fire, and within a few hours afterwards they came within view of land.

When he had made his obſervations, and done what was requiſite in his circumſtances, he returned to give the king of Spain an account of his expedition.

After his death Americus Veſputius was ſent to conquer the unknown regions; from whom that whole continent is called America; but methinks not without ſome ingratitude to the firſt diſcoverer.

It would be endleſs to recount all the particular adventures of the Spaniards in thoſe parts, with their cruelties and maſſacres: let it ſuffice to ſay, to the eternal infamy of that nation, that, according to their own writers, they butchered in cold blood above twenty millions of the natives in the ſpace of twenty years: and all this for the lucre of their gold, though under the pretence of propagating the Chriſtian religion.

After Columbus had perfected his diſcovery of the Weſt-Indies, the Spaniards went up and down in clubs and cabals, vilifying the action. They ſaw nothing in the buſineſs, they ſaid, but another body might have done it as well as he. The paſſage they cried, was ſafe and eaſy: the thing itſelf is obvious, and it lay every jot as fair for a Spaniard as for an Italian. Columbus was once incog. at one of theſe meetings; and when he had ſate ſtill a while, as a perſon not at all concerned in the diſcourſe, he called for a hen's egg; which was immediately brought him. He took it; and after viewing and turning it one way

and

and t'other, Gentlemen, ſays he, I would be very glad to ſee any man here ſet this egg upright upon the table. They fell a whiſpering and fleering upon one another; and after ſeveral trials, concluded the thing was not to be done. Pardon me, ſays Columbus, there's nothing eaſier in nature: and ſo he took the egg, cracked it, and ſet it up-an-end. The company, upon ſecond thoughts, took the hint as he intended it.

The Story of HEROD and MARIAMNE.

MARIAMNE had all the charms that beauty, birth, and youth could give a woman, and Herod all the love that ſuch charms are able to raiſe in a warm and amorous diſpoſition. In the midſt of his fondneſs for Mariamne, he put her brother to death, as he did her father not many years after. The barbarity of the action was repreſented to Mark Anthony, who immediately ſummoned Herod into Egypt, to anſwer to the crime that was laid to his charge. Herod attributed the ſummons to Anthony's deſire of Mariamne, whom therefore, before his departure, he gave into the cuſtody of his uncle Joſeph, with private orders to put her to death, if any ſuch violence was offered to himſelf. This Joſeph was much delighted with Mariamne's converſation, and endeavoured with all his art and rhetoric, to ſet out the exceſs of Herod's paſſion for her; but when he found her ſtill cold and incredulous, he inconſiderately told her, as a certain inſtance of his lord's affection, the private orders he had left behind him, which plainly ſhewed, according to Joſeph's interpretation, that he could neither live nor die without her. This barbarous inſtance of a wild unreaſonable paſſion, quite put out, for a time, thoſe little remains of affection

ſhe

ſhe ſtill had for her lord: her thoughts were ſo wholly taken up with the cruelty of his order, that ſhe could not conſider the kindneſs that produced them, and therefore repreſented him in her imagination, rather under the frightful idea of a murderer, than a lover. Herod was at length acquitted and diſmiſſed by Mark Anthony, when his ſoul was all in flames for his Mariamne; but before their meeting, he was not a little alarmed at the report he had heard of his uncle's converſation and familiarity with her in his abſence. This therefore was the firſt diſcourſe he entertained her with, in which ſhe found it no eaſy matter to quiet his ſuſpicions. But at laſt he appeared ſo well ſatisfied of her innocence, that from reproaches and wranglings, he fell to tears and embraces. Both of them wept very tenderly at their reconciliation, and Herod poured out his whole ſoul to her in the warmeſt proteſtations of love and conſtancy; when amongſt all his ſighs and languiſhings, ſhe aſked him, whether the private orders he left with his uncle Joſeph, were an inſtance of ſo inflamed an affection? the jealous king was immediately rouſed at ſo unexpected a queſtion, and concluded his uncle muſt have been too familiar with her, before he could have diſcovered ſuch a ſecret. In ſhort, he put his uncle to death, and very difficultly prevailed upon himſelf to ſpare Mariamne.

After this he was forced on a ſecond journey into Egypt, when he committed his lady to the care of Sohemus, with the ſame private orders he had before given his uncle, if any miſchief had befallen himſelf. In the mean while Mariamne ſo won upon Sohemus by her preſents and obliging converſation, that ſhe drew all the ſecret from him, with which Herod had entruſted him; ſo that after his return, when he flew to her with all the tranſports of joy and love, ſhe received him coldly with ſighs and tears, and all the marks of indifference and averſion. This reception ſo ſtirred up his indignation, that he had certainly ſlain her with his own hands, had not he feared he himſelf would have become the greater ſufferer by it. It was

not

not long after this, when he had another violent return of love upon him; Mariamne was therefore ſent for to him, whom he endeavoured to ſoften and reconcile with all poſſible conjugal careſſes and endearments; but ſhe declined his embraces, and anſwered all his fondneſs with bitter invectives for the death of her father and her brother. This behaviour ſo incenſed Herod, that he very hardly refrained from ſtriking her; when in the heat of their quarrel there came a witneſs, ſuborned by ſome of Mariamne's enemies, who accuſed her to the king of a deſign to poiſon him. Herod was now prepared to hear any thing to her prejudice, and immediately ordered her ſervant to be ſtretched upon the rack; who, in the extremity of his tortures, confeſſed, that his miſtreſs's averſion to the king aroſe from ſomething Sohemus had told her; but for any deſign of poiſoning, he utterly diſowned the leaſt knowledge of it. This confeſſion quickly proved fatal to Sohemus, who now lay under the ſame ſuſpicions and ſentence that Joſeph had before him on the like occaſion. Nor would Herod reſt here; but accuſed her with great vehemence with a deſign upon his life, and by his authority with the judges, had her publicly condemned and executed. Herod, ſoon after her death, grew melancholy and dejected, retiring from the public adminiſtration of affairs into a ſolitary foreſt, and there abandoning himſelf to all the black conſiderations which naturally ariſe from paſſion made up of love, remorſe, pity and deſpair. He uſed to rave for his Mariamne, and to call upon her in his diſtracted fits; and in all probability would ſoon have followed her, had not his thoughts been ſeaſonably called off from ſo ſad an object by public ſtorms, which at that time very nearly threatened him.

The Story of the two SCHOLARS.

TWO ſcholars in Spain, going together from Penafiel to Salamanca, and finding themſelves weary and faint, ſtopped by the ſide of a fountain which they came to in their way. As they were reſting themſelves there, they by chance ſpied a ſtone with ſome words written upon it, almoſt effaced by time, and the feet of the flocks that came to drink at that ſpring: they worked the dirt off the ſtone, and when they could read the words diſtinctly, they found this inſcription upon it; The ſoul of the licentiate Pedro Garcias is here incloſed. The youngeſt of the ſcholars, a briſk, blunt boy, had no ſooner read the inſcription, but he laughed, and cried, The ſoul here incloſed!——a ſoul incloſed! I would fain know the author of ſuch a fooliſh epitaph. His companion, who had more judgment, ſaid to himſelf, there muſt be ſome myſtery in it, I'll ſtay and ſee whether I can find it out. Accordingly he let the other ſcholar go before him, and when he was gone, he pulled out his knife, and dug up the earth about the ſtone, which at laſt he removed, and found under it a leathern purſe, which he opened. There was a hundred ducats in it, with a card, whereon was written to this effect, Be thou my heir; thou who haſt wit enough to find out the meaning of this inſcription, and make a better uſe of the money than I did. The ſcholar was overjoyed at this diſcovery, covered the place with the ſtone again, and proceeded to Salamanca, with the ſoul of the licentiate in his pocket.

The old Proverb, Take a Wife down in her Wedding-Shoes if you would bring her to Reaſon, exemplified in a pleaſant Story.

A Gentleman in Lincolnſhire had four daughters, three of which were early married very happily; but the fourth, though no way inferior to any of her ſiſters, either in perſon or accompliſhments, had from her infancy, diſcovered ſo imperious a temper, (uſually called a ſpirit) that it continually made great uneaſineſs in the family, became her known character in the neighbourhood, and deterred all her lovers from declaring taemſelves. However, in proceſs of time, a gentleman of a plentiful fortune, and long acquaintance, having obſerved that quickneſs of ſpirit to be her only fault, made his addreſſes, and obtained her conſent in due form. The lawyers finiſhed the writings (in which, by the way, there was no pin-money) and they were married. After a decent time ſpent in the father's houſe, the bridegroom went to prepare his ſeat for her reception. During the whole courſe of his courtſhip, though a man of the moſt equal temper, he had artificially lamented to her that he was the moſt paſſionate creature breathing. By this one intimation, he at once made her underſtand warmth of temper to be what he ought to pardon in her, as well as that he alarmed her againſt that conſtitution in himſelf. She, at the ſame time, thought herſelf highly obliged by the compoſed behaviour which he maintained in her preſence. Thus far he with great ſucceſs ſoothed her from being guilty of violences, and ſtill reſolved to give her ſuch a terrible apprehenſion of his fiery ſpirit, that ſhe ſhould never dream of giving way to her own. He returned on the day appointed for carrying her home; but inſtead of a coach and ſix horſes, together with gay equi-

pages

pages ſuitable to the occaſion, he appeared without a ſervant, mounted on a ſkeleton of a horſe, (which his huntſman had the day before brought in, to feaſt his dogs on the arrival of his new miſtreſs) with a pillion fixed behind, and a caſe of piſtols before him, attended only by a favourite hound. Thus equipped, he in a very obliging (but ſomewhat poſitive) manner, deſired his lady to ſeat herſelf upon the cuſhion; which done, away they crawled. The road being obſtructed by a gate, the dog was commanded to open it: the poor cur looked up and wagged his tail; but the maſter, to ſhew the impatience of his temper, drew a piſtol and ſhot him dead. He had no ſooner done it, but he fell into a thouſand apologies for his unhappy raſhneſs, and begged as many pardons for his exceſſes before one for whom he had ſo profound a reſpect. Soon after their horſe ſtumbled, but with ſome difficulty recovered: however, the bridegroom took occaſion to ſwear, if he frightened his wife ſo again, he would run him through: and alas! the poor animal being now almoſt tired, made a ſecond trip: immediately on which the careful huſband alights, and with great ceremony, firſt takes off his lady, then the accoutrements, draws his ſword, and ſaves the huntſman the trouble of killing him: then ſays to his wife, Child, prythee take up the ſaddle; which ſhe readily did, and tugged it home, where they found all things in the greateſt order, ſuitable to their fortune and the preſent occaſion. Some time after, the father of the lady gave an entertainment to all his daughters and their huſbands, where, when the wives were retired, and the gentlemen paſſing a toaſt about, our laſt married man took occaſion to obſerve to the reſt of his brethren, how much, to his great ſatisfaction, he found the world miſtaken as to the temper of his lady, for that ſhe was the moſt meek and humble woman breathing. The applauſe was received with a loud laugh: but as a trial which of them would appear the moſt maſter at home, he propoſed they ſhould all by turns ſend for their wives down to them. A

ſervant was diſpatched, and anſwer was made by one, Tell him, I will come by and by; and another, that ſhe would come when the cards were out of her hand, and ſo on. But no ſooner was her huſband's deſire whiſpered in the ear of our laſt married lady, but the cards were clapped on the table, and down ſhe comes with, My dear, would you ſpeak with me? He received her in his arms, and after repeated careſſes tells her the experiment, confeſſes his good nature, and aſſures her, that ſince ſhe could now command her temper, he would no longer diſguiſe his own.

The Story of INKLE and YARICO.

MR. Thomas Inkle of London, aged twenty years, embarked in the good ſhip the Achilles, bound for the Weſt-Indies, on the 16th of June 1647, in order to improve his fortune by trade and merchandize. Our adventurer was third ſon of an eminent citizen, who had taken particular care to inſtil into his mind an early love of gain, by making him a perfect maſter of numbers, and conſequently giving him a quick view of loſs and advantage, and preventing the natural impulſes of his paſſions, by prepoſſeſſion towards his intereſts. With a mind thus turned, young Inkle had a perſon every way agreeable, a ruddy vigour in his countenance, ſtrength in his limbs, with ringlets of fair hair looſely flowing on his ſhoulders. It happened, in the courſe of the voyage, that the Achilles, in ſome diſtreſs, put into a creek on the main of America, in ſearch of proviſions. The youth who is the hero of my ſtory, among others went aſhore on this occaſion. From their firſt landing they were obſerved by a party of Indians, who hid themſelves in the woods for that purpoſe. The Engliſh unadviſedly marched a great diſtance from the ſhore into the country, and were inter-

tercepted by the natives, who ſlew the greateſt number of them. Our adventurer eſcaped among others, by flying into a foreſt. Upon his coming into a remote and pathleſs part of the wood, he threw himſelf, tired and breathleſs, on a little hillock, when an Indian maid ruſhed from a thicket behind him: after the firſt ſurprize, they appeared mutually agreeable to each other. If the European was highly charmed with the limbs, features, and wild graces of the naked American, the American was no leſs taken with the dreſs, complexion, and ſhape of an European, covered from head to foot. The Indian grew immediately enamoured of him, and conſequently ſolicitous for his preſervation. She therefore conveyed him to a cave, where ſhe gave him a delicious repaſt of fruits, and led him to a ſtream to quench his thirſt. In the midſt of theſe good offices, ſhe would ſometimes play with his hair, and delight in the oppoſition of its colour to that of her fingers; then open his boſom, then laugh at him for covering it. She was it ſeems a perſon of diſtinction, for ſhe every day came to him in a different dreſs, of the moſt beautiful ſhells, bugles and beads. She likewiſe brought him a great many ſpoils, which her other lovers had preſented to her, ſo that his cave was richly adorned with all the ſpotted ſkins of beaſts, and moſt party-coloured feathers of fowls, which that world afforded. To make his confinement more tolerable, ſhe would carry him, in the dusk of the evening, or by the favour of moon-light, to unfrequented groves and ſolitudes, and ſhew him where to lie down in ſafety, and ſleep amidſt the falls of water, and melody of nightingales. Her part was to watch and hold him awake in her arms, for fear of her countrymen, and awake him on occaſions to conſult his ſafety. In this manner did the lovers paſs away their time, till they had learned a language of their own, in which the voyager communicated to his miſtreſs how happy he ſhould be to have her in his country, where ſhe ſhould be cloathed in ſuch ſilks as his waiſtcoat was made of, and carried in houſes drawn

by horſes, without being expoſed to wind or weather. All this he promiſed her the enjoyment of, without ſuch fears and alarms as they were tormented with. In this tender correſpondence theſe lovers lived for ſeveral months, when Yarico, inſtructed by her lover, diſcovered a veſſel on the coaſt, to which ſhe made ſignals; and in the night, with the utmoſt joy and ſatisfaction, accompanied him to a ſhip's crew of his countrymen bound for Barbadoes. When a veſſel from the main arrives in that iſland, it ſeems the planters come down to the ſhore, where there is an immediate market of the Indians and other ſlaves, as with us of horſes and oxen.

To be ſhort, Mr. Thomas Inkle, now coming into Engliſh territories, began ſeriouſly to reflect upon his loſs of time, and to weigh with himſelf how many days intereſt of his money he had loſt during his ſtay with Yarico. This thought made the young man very penſive, and careful what account he ſhould be able to give his friends of his voyage. Upon which conſiderations, the prudent and frugal young man ſold Yarico to a Barbadian merchant; notwithſtanding that the poor girl, to incline him to commiſerate her condition, told him that ſhe was with child by him: but he only made uſe of that information to riſe in his demands upon the purchaſer.

The Force of INSTINCT.

AS the Trekſchuyt, or hackney boat, which carries paſſengers from Leyden to Amſterdam, was putting off, a boy running along the ſide of the canal deſired to be taken in; which the maſter of the boat refuſed, becauſe the lad had not quite money enough to pay the uſual fare. An eminent merchant being pleaſed with the looks of the boy, and ſecretly touched with compaſſion towards him, paid the money for him,

him, and ordered him to be taken on board. Upon talking with him afterwards, he found that he could ſpeak readily in three or four languages, and learned, upon further examination, that he had been ſtolen away when a child by a gipſy, and had rambled ever ſince with a gang of thoſe ſtrollers up and down ſeveral parts of Europe. It happened that the merchant, whoſe heart ſeemed to have inclined towards the boy by a ſecret kind of inſtinct, had himſelf loſt a child ſome years before. The parents, after a long ſearch for him, gave him over for drowned in one of the canals with which that country abounds; and the mother was ſo afflicted at the loſs of a fine boy, who was her only ſon, that ſhe died for grief of it. Upon laying together all particulars, and examining the ſeveral moles and marks by which the mother uſed to deſcribe the child when he was firſt miſſing, the boy proved to be the ſon of the merchant whoſe heart had ſo unaccountably melted at the ſight of him. The lad was very well pleaſed to find a father who was ſo rich, and likely to leave him a good eſtate; the father, on the other hand, was not a little delighted to ſee a ſon return to him, whom he had given over for loſt, with ſuch a ſtrength of conſtitution, ſharpneſs of underſtanding, and ſkill in languages. Here the printed ſtory leaves off; but, if I may give credit to reports, our linguiſt having received ſuch extraordinary rudiments towards a good education, was afterwards trained up in every thing that becomes a gentleman; wearing off by little and little all the vicious habits and practices that he had been uſed to in the courſe of his peregrinations. Nay, it is ſaid, that he has ſince been employed in foreign courts upon national buſineſs, with great reputation to himſelf, and honour to thoſe who ſent him, and that he has viſited ſeveral countries as a public miniſter, in which he formerly wandered as a gypſy.

A Story of a poor Country CURATE.

A Living of 500 l. per Ann. falling in the gift of the late lord chancellor, Sir R——W—— recommended one of his friends as very deſerving of the benefice, whom his lordſhip approved of. In the interim, the curate, who had ſerved the laſt incumbent for poor 30 l. per Ann. came up with a petition ſigned by many of the inhabitants, teſtifying his good behaviour, ſetting forth, that he had a wife and ſeven children to maintain, and begging his lordſhip would ſtand his friend, that he might be continued in his curacy, and, in conſideration of his large family, if he could prevail with the next incumbent to add ten pounds a year, he ſhould for ever pray.—His lordſhip, according to his uſual goodneſs, promiſed to uſe his endeavours to ſerve him; and the reverend gentleman for whom the living was deſigned, coming ſoon after to pay his reſpects, my lord told him the affair of the curate, with this difference only, that he ſhould allow him 60 l. a year inſtead of 30 l. The parſon, in ſome confuſion, replied, he was very ſorry he could not grant his requeſt, for that he had promiſed the curacy to another, and could not go back from his word. How! ſays my lord, have you promiſed the curacy before you was poſſeſſed of the living? Well, to keep your word with your friend, if you pleaſe I'll give him the curacy, but the living, I aſſure you, I'll give another: and ſaying this he left him. The next day the poor curate coming to know his deſtiny, my lord told him, that he had uſed his endeavours as to the curacy, but with no ſucceſs, the reverend gentleman having diſpoſed of it before. The curate with a deep ſigh, returned his lordſhip thanks for his goodneſs, and was going to withdraw, when my lord calling him back, ſaid with a ſmile, Well, my friend, 'tis true, I have it not in my power to give you the curacy, but if you will accept of the living, 'tis at your ſervice.

The

The curate, almoſt ſurprized to death with joy, in the moſt moving expreſſions of gratitude returned his lordſhip thanks, whoſe goodneſs had in a moment raiſed him and his family from a neceſſitous condition to a comfortable ſtate of life.

King LEAR and his Three Daughters.

THERE was a king who had three daughters, Goneril, Regan, and Cordelia. He being old and infirm, came to a reſolution to marry his daughters, and to divide his kingdom among them. But having a mind firſt of all, to know which of them loved him beſt, he reſolved to make an experiment, by aſking each of them ſeparately. Goneril, the eldeſt, apprehending too well her father's weakneſs, makes anſwer, that ſhe loved him above her own ſoul. Therefore, quoth the old man overjoyed, to thee and to the huſband whom thou ſhalt chuſe, I give the third of my realm.

Regan the ſecond daughter being asked the ſame queſtion, and hoping to obtain as large a ſhare of her father's bounty as her eldeſt ſiſter had done, made anſwer, that ſhe loved him above all creatures; and ſo receives an equal reward with her ſiſter.

The king then proceeded to ask Cordelia his youngeſt daughter, whom he had hitherto loved moſt tenderly of the three; who, although ſhe perceived how much the two eldeſt had gained by their flattery, yet would ſhe not thereby be induced to make other than a ſolid and a virtuous anſwer. Father, ſays ſhe, I love you as a child ought to love her parent: they who pretend more than this, do but flatter you. The old man, ſorry to hear this, wiſhed her to recal thoſe words, and a ſecond time demanded what love ſhe bore unto him: ſhe repeating the ſame anſwer, which ſhe had made before, Then hear thou, quoth Lear,

(for that was the king's name) now all in a paſſion, what thy ingratitude hath gained thee; becauſe thou haſt not reverenced thy aged father equal to thy ſiſters, thou ſhalt have no part of my kingdom or my riches. And ſoon after this he beſtows in marriage his two eldeſt daughters, Goneril to Maglaunus duke of Albany, Regan to Henninus duke of Cornwall, giving to them half his kingdom in preſent, and promiſing the reſt at his death.

In the mean while fame was not ſparing to divulge the wiſdom and other graces of Cordelia, inſomuch that Aganippus, a great king in Gaul, ſeeks her to wife; and nothing altered at the loſs of her dowry, receives her gladly in ſuch manner as ſhe was ſent unto him. After this, king Lear, more and more drooping with years, became an eaſy prey to his daughters and their huſbands, who now by daily encroachment had ſeized the whole kingdom into their hands, and the old king is put to ſojourn with his eldeſt daughter, attended only by threeſcore knights. But they, in a ſhort while grudged at, as too numerous and diſorderly for continual gueſts, are reduced to thirty. Not brooking that affront, the old king betakes him to his ſecond daughter: but there alſo diſcord ſoon ariſing between the ſervants of different maſters in one family, five only are ſuffered to attend him. Then back again he returns to the other; hoping that ſhe his eldeſt could not but have more pity on his grey hairs: but ſhe now refuſes to admit him, unleſs he will be content with one only of his followers. At laſt the remembrance of his youngeſt, Cordelia, comes to his thoughts; and now acknowledging how true her words had been, though he entertained but little hope of relief from one whom he had ſo much injured, yet reſolved to make an experiment if his miſery might ſomething ſoften her, he takes his journey into France.

Now might be ſeen a difference between the ſilent and downright ſpoken affection of ſome children to their parents, and the talkative obſequiouſneſs of others,

others, while the hopes of inheritance acts in them, and on the tongue's end enlarges their duty. Cordelia, out of mere love, without the ſuſpicion of expected reward, at the meſſage only of her father in diſtreſs pours forth true filial tears. And not enduring either that her own or any other eye ſhould ſee him in ſuch forlorn condition as his meſſenger deſcribed, ſhe diſcreetly appoints one of her moſt truſty ſervants, firſt to convey him privately towards ſome good ſea-town, there to array him, bathe him, cheriſh him, and furniſh him with ſuch attendants and ſtate, as beſeemed his dignity; that then, as from his firſt landing, he might ſend word of his arrival to her huſband Aganippus. Which done, with all mature and requiſite contrivance, Cordelia, with the king her huſband, and all the barony of his realm, who then firſt had news of his paſſing the ſea, go out to meet him; and after all honourable and joyful entertainment, Aganippus, as to his wife's father and his royal gueſt, ſurrenders to him, during his abode there, the power and diſpoſal of his whole dominion; permitting his wife Cordelia to go with an army, and replace her father upon his throne: wherein her piety ſo proſpered, as that ſhe vanquiſhed her impious ſiſters with thoſe dukes, and Lear again obtained the crown: which he continued to enjoy ſome years in peace. When he died, Cordelia cauſed him with all regal ſolemnities to be buried in the town of Leiceſter.

Story of a young Woman in BEDLAM.

I Lately went to ſee Bedlam hoſpital, and after walking in it for ſome time, the firſt object I particularly remarked, was a beautiful, genteel young girl, about ſeventeen years of age, whoſe madneſs proceeded from an exceſs of pride and love. The firſt cauſe was evidently ſeen in her geſture; for ſhe walk-

ed with an extraordinary air of grandeur, and her eyes diſcovered the ſcorn of her heart; but when her ſlighted affection gained the aſcendant, her pride fell like the tail of a peacock, and ſhe melted into tears and lamentations. I was very much moved at her misfortune; for the ſtruggles which nature muſt endure, when an extravagant ſlighted love, and intolerable pride, are the antagoniſts, muſt certainly be very great. What ſurprized me very much was, that the people made ſport of her, and inſulted her loſs of reaſon; which, I muſt confeſs, ſhocked me extreamly.

I made very particular enquiry how it happened that this young beauty was ſlighted in love; for I think ſhe was as fine a woman as ever I beheld. I was informed, that her father lived in a reputable manner, and had beſtowed upon his daughter a very genteel education. She was not inſenſible of her charms, and being of a haughty diſpoſition, thought of nothing leſs than ſome man of figure for a huſband. Her fortune indeed was ſmall; but ſhe imagined her beauty made ſufficient amends for her want of money. She likewiſe dreſſed exceeding well; which is a method the young women make uſe of to allure men of fortune: but, where one woman makes her fortune this way, I verily believe twenty are made whores. The young maid who is my preſent ſubject, looked down with ſcorn and contempt upon every man in an equal ſtation of life with herſelf; which wrong way of thinking I have obſerved to prove very prejudicial to the Engliſh women; for by this means they frequently overſtand their market, and die old maids, or take up with much worſe than they before had deſpiſed: and ſometimes, when they get nobody to marry them, they will rather ſubmit to be whores, than not be made as wiſe as their mothers.

It happened one day a gentleman of great fortune and family dined at the father's houſe; and he being a gay briſk man, in the flower of his youth, ſeeing a pretty girl at table, made ſeveral fine ſpeeches concerning her beauty; and complimented the father upon

on his having ſo beautiful a daughter. The mother being dead, and ſhe the eldeſt, was houſekeeper and miſtreſs in chief, and lived without controul: In theſe circumſtances ſhe was left at liberty to act as ſhe pleaſed; ſhe began not to be ſo pert about the houſe, and left the family affairs unregarded. She devoted her time chiefly to reading romances, and talked of nothing but love. The impreſſion this young gentleman had made in her mind, began now to ſpring up apace; and ſhe was ever talking of him. In ſhort, her love grew to ſuch a pitch at laſt, that ſhe could no longer conceal it: ſhe imagined all this gentleman had ſaid to her was the pure effects of a tender paſſion for her; but he thought of her no more: for it is the cuſtom of the Engliſh young gentlemen to make fine ſpeeches to all the women they converſe with; and the weakneſs of their ſex, mixed with ſome ſhare of vanity, makes them believe all theſe fine ſpeeches due to their beauty and merit; for none think themſelves ugly, and therefore believe any thing. This unhappy maiden waited with impatience day after day, expecting her beloved to repeat his compliments and tokens of affection; but alas! all in vain: no longer able to contain the violent emotions of her breaſt; ſhe was at laſt compelled to unfold the ſecret of her ſoul, and write him a letter to declare the violence of her love.

This of itſelf was enough to make a proud woman diſtracted. But what can be imagined after the gentleman had read her letter, ſealed it up again, and ſent it back with this anſwer at the bottom, "I am ſurprized at your impertinence!" Horror and deſpair ſeized her at once, ſhe could no longer maintain her reaſon. Her countenance was a mixture of rage and tenderneſs, pride and love were for ever ſtruggling, and had got entire poſſeſſion of her: In a word, ſhe directly ran diſtracted.

Story of Biſhop BURNET.

BISHOP Burnet every body has heard of, but few are acquainted with his real character; his enemies have made him a worſe man than he was; his friends perhaps a better. Be this as it will, in his charges to the clergy, he ſhewed a great deal of diſintereſted integrity by vehemently exclaiming againſt plura'ities, as a moſt ſacrilegious robbery of the revenues of the church. A remarkable effect of his zeal upon this ſubject may not be improper to be here related. In his firſt viſitation at Saliſbury, he urged the authority of St. Bernard, who being conſulted by one of his followers, whether he might not accept of two benefices, replied, And how will you be able to ſerve them both?—I intend, anſwered the prieſt, to officiate in one of them by a deputy—Will your deputy be damned for you too, cried the ſaint? Believe me, you may ſerve your cure by proxy, but you muſt be damned in perſon. This expreſſion ſo affected Mr. Kelſey, a pious and worthy clergyman there preſent, that he immediately reſigned the rectory of Bemerton in Berkſhire, worth 200 l. a year, which he then held with one of greater value. This chriſtian act of ſelf-denial was not, however, without its reward; for though their principles in church-matters were very oppoſite, yet the biſhop conceived ſuch an eſteem for him, from this action, that he not only prevailed with the chapter to elect him a canon, but likewiſe made him archdeacon of Sarum, and gave him one of the beſt prebends in the church.

Story of King CHARLES II.

KING Charles II. when at Bruſſels, being reſolved to ſee his ſiſter the princeſs of Orange, but as he was under a neceſſity to make the journey with the utmoſt ſecrecy, communicated his deſign to no perſon whatſoever. He ordered —— Fleming (a ſervant of the earl of Wigton) who was in his ſervice, and of whoſe fidelity he neither then nor ever after did doubt, ſecretly to provide a couple of good horſes, and have them ready at a certain place and time of the next enſuing night; that Fleming ſhould there remain alone till he heard from the king. At the time appointed, the king (having gone to bed, and afterwards dreſſed himſelf, and privately gone out of a back-door, and leaving only a letter to ſome one of his ſervants in whom he confided, with an account of his having gone from home for a few days, and with directions to keep his abſence as ſecret as poſſible, under pretence of being indiſpoſed) came to the place; where he found Fleming with the horſes as he had directed. He then acquainted him of his deſign of going to the Hague; and not regarding the hazards he might be expoſed to, away he went with this ſlender equipage and attendance, travelling the moſt ſecret bye-ways, and contriving it ſo, that he came to the Hague by ſix in the morning, and alighted at a ſcrub inn in a remote part of the town, where he was confident none would know him under the diſguiſe he was then in. He immediately ſent Fleming to acquaint his ſiſter where he was, and to leave it to her to contrive the way and manner of his having acceſs to her, ſo as not to be known. Fleming having diſpatched his commiſſion in leſs than an hour, was no ſooner returned to the king (finding him in the room where he had left him, and where he had been ſtill alone) than an unknown perſon came and

aſked

aſked of the landlord, if two Frenchmen had not alighted at his houſe that morning? The landlord replied, that indeed two men had come, but of what country he knew not. The ſtranger deſired him to tell him, he wanted to ſpeak to them; which he having done, the king was much ſurprized, but withal inclined to ſee the perſon. Fleming oppoſed it; but the king being poſitive, he was introduced, being an old reverend-like man, with a long beard, and ordinary grey cloaths; who looking and ſpeaking to the perſon of the king, told him, he was the perſon he wanted to ſpeak to, and that alone, on matters of importance. The king believing it might perhaps be a return from his ſiſter, or being curious to know the reſult of ſuch an adventure, deſired Fleming to withdraw; which he refuſed, till the king taking him aſide, told him, there could be no hazard from ſuch an old man, for whom he was too much, and commanded him to retire. They were no ſooner alone, than the ſtranger bolted the door, (which brought the king to think on what might or would happen) and at the ſame time falling upon his knees, pulled off his very nice and artificial maſk, and diſcovered himſelf to be Mr. Downing, (afterwards well known by the name of Sir George, and ambaſſador from the king to the ſtates after his reſtoration) then envoy or ambaſſador from Cromwell to the ſtates, being the ſon of one Downing an independent miniſter, who attended ſome of the parliament men that were once ſent to Scotland to treat with the Scots to join againſt the king, and who was a very active, virulent enemy to the royal family. The king you may eaſily imagine, was not a little ſurprized at the diſcovery. But Downing gave him no time for reflection, having immediately ſpoke to him in the following manner: That he humbly begged his majeſty's pardon for any ſhare or part he had acted during the rebellion againſt his royal intereſt; and aſſured him, that tho' he was juſt now in the ſervice of the uſurper, he wiſhed him as well as any of his ſubjects; and would, when an occa-

occaſion offered, venture all for his ſervice; and hoped, what he was to ſay would convince his majeſty of his ſincerity: but before he mentioned the cauſe of his coming to him, he muſt inſiſt that he would ſolemnly promiſe to him not to mention what had happened, and was going to ſay, to Fleming, or to any other perſon whatſoever, until it pleaſed God his majeſty was reſtored to his crowns, when he ſhould not have reaſon to deſire it concealed; though even then he muſt have his majeſty's promiſe, never to aſk or expect he ſhould diſcover how or when he came to know of his being there.—The king having ſolemnly engaged in the terms required, Downing proceeded, and told his majeſty, that the uſurper, being now at peace with the Dutch, and the ſtates ſo dependant and obſequious to him, that they refuſed nothing he required, had with the greateſt ſecrecy, in order to make it more effectual, entered into a treaty, by which among other trifling matters agreed to *hinc inde*, the chief and indeed main end of the negociation was, that the ſtates ſtood engaged to ſeize and deliver up to the uſurper the perſon of his majeſty, if ſo be at any time he ſhould happen, by chance or deſign, to come within their territories, when required thereto by any in his name;——and that this treaty, having been ſigned by the ſtates, was ſent to London, from whence it had returned but yeſterday morning, and totally finiſhed yeſterday betwixt him and a private committee of the ſtates. He repreſented his maſter's intelligence to be ſo good, that a diſcovery would be made even to himſelf (Downing) of his majeſty's being there; and if he neglected to apply to have him ſeized, his maſter would reſent it to the higheſt, which would infallibly coſt him his head, and deprive his majeſty of a faithful ſervant. And being deſirous to prevent the miſerable conſequences of what would follow, if his being here was diſcovered, he reſolved to communicate the danger he was in, and for fear of a future diſcovery he had diſguiſed himſelf, being reſolved to truſt no perſon with the ſecret. He then propoſed that his majeſty would immediately

mount

mount his horſes, and make all diſpatch imaginable out of the ſtates territories. That he himſelf would return home, and under pretence of ſickneſs, lie longer in bed than uſual; and that when he thought his majeſty was ſo far off, as to be out of danger to be overtaken, he would go to the ſtates, and acquaint them that he underſtood his majeſty was in town, and require his being ſeized, by the terms of the late treaty. That he knew they would comply, and ſend to the place directed; but on finding that his majeſty was gone off ſo far as to be ſafe, he would propoſe no farther noiſe about it, leſt it ſhould diſcover the treaty, and prevent his majeſty's afterwards falling into their hands. The king immediately followed his advice; and he returning home, every thing was acted and happened, as he propoſed and foretold.—The king having thus eſcaped this imminent danger, moſt religiouſly performed what he had promiſed, never mentioning any part of this ſtory till after his reſtauration, and not then deſiring to know how Downing's intelligence came, (which he never diſcovered) though he (the king) often ſaid it was a myſtery, for no perſon knew of his deſign till he was on horſeback, and that he could not think Fleming went and diſcovered him to Downing. Beſides, he ſo ſoon returned from his ſiſter, he could not have time, Downing having come much about the time Fleming returned.

This ſtory was told by ſeveral who frequented king Charles's court after the reſtauration; particularly by the earl of Cromartie, who ſaid, that next year after the reſtauration, he, with the duke of Rothes and ſeveral other Scots quality, being one night with the king over a bottle, they all complained of an impertinent ſpeech Downing had made in parliament, reflecting on the Scots nation, which they thought his majeſty ſhould reſent, ſo as to diſcard him from court, and withdraw his favours from him. The king replied, he did not approve what he ſaid, and would reprove him for it; but to go farther he could not well do, becauſe of this ſtory, which he reported in the terms

terms before narrated; which had ſuch an effect on the company then preſent, that they forgave what Downing had ſaid, and the duke of Rothes deſired that they might drink his health in a bumper.

Story of Mr. DRYDEN.

DRYDEN, with all his underſtanding, was fond of judicial aſtrology, and uſed to calculate the nativity of his children. When his lady was in labour with his ſon Charles, he being told it was decent to withdraw, laid his watch on the table, begging one of the ladies then preſent, in a moſt ſolemn manner, to take exact notice of the very minute the child was born, which ſhe did, and acquainted him with it. About a week after, when his lady was pretty well recovered, Mr. Dryden took occaſion to tell her that he had been calculating the child's nativity, and obſerved, with grief, that he was born in an evil hour, for Jupiter, Venus, and the ſun, were all under the earth, and the lord of his aſcendant afflicted with a hateful ſquare of Mars and Saturn. "If he lives to arrive at his eighth year, ſays he, he will go near to die a violent death on his very birth-day, but if he ſhould eſcape, as I ſee but ſmall hopes, he will in the twenty-third year be under the very ſame evil direction, and if he ſhould eſcape that alſo, the thirty-third, or thirty-fourth year is, I fear"—Here he was interrupted by the immoderate grief of his lady, who could no longer hear calamity propheſied to befal her ſon. The time at laſt came, and Auguſt was the inauſpicious month in which young Dryden was to enter into the eighth year of his age. The court being in progreſs, and Mr. Dryden at leiſure, he was invited to the country-ſeat of the earl of Berkſhire, his brother-in-law, to keep the long vacation with him at Charlton in Wilts; his lady was invited to her uncle Mordaunt's, to paſs the

the remainder of the ſummer. When they came to divide the children, lady Elizabeth would have him take John, and ſuffer her to take Charles; but Mr. Dryden was too abſolute, and they parted in anger; he took Charles with him, and ſhe was obliged to be content with John. When the fatal day came, the anxiety of the lady's ſpirits occaſioned ſuch an effervescence of blood, as threw her into ſo violent a fever, that her life was deſpaired of, till a letter came from Mr. Dryden, reproving her for her womaniſh credulity, and aſſuring her that her child was well, which recovered her ſpirits, and in ſix weeks after ſhe received an eclairciſſement of the whole affair. Mr. Dryden, either thro' fear of being reckoned ſuperſtitious, or thinking it a ſcience beneath his ſtudy, was extremely cautious of letting any one know that he was a dealer in aſtrology; therefore could not excuſe his abſence, on his ſon's anniverſary, from a general hunting match lord Berkſhire had made, to which all the adjacent gentlemen were invited. When he went out, he took care to ſet the boy a double exerciſe in the Latin tongue, which he taught his children himſelf, with a ſtrict charge not to ſtir out of the room till his return; well knowing the task he had ſet him would take up longer time. Charles was performing his duty, in obedience to his father, but as ill fate would have it, the ſtag made towards the houſe; and the noiſe alarming the ſervants, they haſted out to ſee the ſport. One of them took young Dryden by the hand, and led him out to ſee it alſo, when juſt as they came to the gate, the ſtag being at bay with the dogs, made a bold puſh and leaped over the court wall, which was very low, and very old; and the dogs following, threw down a part of the wall ten yards in length, under which Charles Dryden lay buried. He was immediately dug out, and after ſix weeks languiſhing in a dangerous way he recovered; ſo far Dryden's prediction was fulfilled. In the twenty-third year of his age, Charles fell from the top of an old tower belonging to the Vatican at Rome, occaſioned

ſioned by the ſwimming in his head with which he was ſeized, the heat of the day being exceſſive. He again recovered, but was ever after in a languiſhing ſickly ſtate. In the thirty-third year of his age, being returned to England, he was unhappily drowned at Windſor. He had with another gentleman ſwam twice over the Thames; but returning a third time, it was ſuppoſed he was taken with the cramp, becauſe he called out for help, though too late. Thus the father's calculation proved but too prophetical.

The Story of AGUIRE's Puniſhment and Paſſion of Revenge.

LICENCIADO Eſquevel, governor of the city of Potoſci, commanded two hundred men to march out of that garriſon towards the kingdom of Tucuman, with ſtrict orders to uſe no Indians in carrying their baggage, and placed himſelf at a convenient ſtation, without the gates, to obſerve how his orders were put in execution; he found they were wholly neglected, and that Indians were laden with the baggage of the Spaniards, but thought fit to let them march by, till the laſt rank of all came up, out of which he ſeized one man, called Aguire, who had two Indians laden with his goods: within a few days after he was taken in arreſt, he was ſentenced to receive two hundred ſtripes. Aguire repreſented by his friends, that he was the brother of a gentleman, who had in this country an eſtate, with vaſſalage of Indians, and hoped his birth would exempt him from a puniſhment of ſuch indignity. Licenciado perſiſted in the kind of puniſhment he had already pronounced; upon which Aguire petitioned, that it might be altered to one that he ſhould not ſurvive; and though a gentleman, and from that quality not liable to ſuffer ſo ignominious a death, humbly

humbly beſought his excellency that he might be hanged. But though Licenciado appeared all his life, before he came into power, a perſon of an eaſy and tractable diſpoſition, he was ſo changed by his office, that theſe applications from the unfortunate Aguire did but the more gratify his inſolence; and, during the very time of their mediation for the priſoner, he inſulted them alſo, by commanding with a haughty tone, that his orders ſhould be executed that very inſtant. This, as it is uſual on ſuch occaſions, made the whole town flock together; but the principal inhabitants abhorring the ſeverity of Licenciado, and pitying a gentleman in the condition of Aguire, went in a body, and beſought the governor to ſuſpend, if not remit the puniſhment. Their importunities prevailed on him to defer the execution for eight days; but when they came to the priſon with his warrant, they found Aguire already brought forth, ſtripped, and mounted on an aſs, which is the poſture wherein the baſeſt criminals are whipped in that city. His friends cried out, Take him off, take him off, and proclaimed their order of ſuſpending his puniſhment; but the youth, when he heard that it was only put off for eight days, rejected the favour, and ſaid, "All my endeavours have been "to keep myſelf from mounting this beaſt, and from "being ſeen naked; but ſince things are come thus "far, let the ſentence proceed, which will be leſs "than the fears and apprehenſions I ſhall have in the "eight days enſuing; beſides, I ſhall not need to give "a farther trouble to my friends for interceſſion on "my behalf, which is as likely to be ineffectual as "what hath already paſſed." After he had ſaid this, the aſs was whipped forward, and Aguire ran the gantlet according to the ſentence. The calm manner with which he reſigned himſelf, when he found his diſgrace muſt be, and the ſcorn of dallying with it under a ſuſpenſion of a few days, which mercy was but another form of the governor's cruelty, made it viſible, that he took comfort in ſome ſecret reſolution to revenge the affront.

After

After this indignity, Aguire could not be perſuaded (though the inhabitants of Potoſci often importuned him from the ſpirit they ſaw in him) to go upon any military undertaking, but excuſed himſelf with a modeſt ſadneſs in his countenance, ſaying, 'That after 'ſuch a ſhame as his was, Death muſt be his only re-'medy and conſolation, which he would endeavour to 'obtain as ſoon as poſſible.'

Under this melancholy he remained in Peru, until the time in which the office of Eſquevel expired, after which, like a deſperate man, he purſued and followed him, watching an opportunity to kill him, and wipe off the ſhame of the late affront. Eſquevel, being informed of this deſperate reſolution by his friends, endeavoured to avoid his enemy, and took a journey of three or four hundred leagues from him, ſuppoſing that Aguire would not purſue him at ſuch a diſtance; but Eſquevel's flight did but increaſe Aguire's ſpeed in following. The firſt journey which Eſquevel took was to the city of Los Reges, being three hundred and twenty leagues diſtant; but in leſs than fifteen days Aguire was there with him: whereupon Eſquevel took another flight, as far as to the city of Quito, being four hundred leagues diſtant from the city of Los Reges; but in a little more than twenty days, Aguire was again with him, which being intimated to Eſquevel, he took another leap as far as Cozco, which is five hundred leagues from Quito; but in a few days after he arrived there, came alſo Aguire, travelling all the way on foot, without ſhoes or ſtockings, ſaying, 'That it became not the condition of a whipped raſ-'cal to travel on horſeback, or appear among men.' In this manner did Aguire haunt and purſue Eſquevel for three years and four months; who being now tired with ſo many long and tedious journies, reſolved to fix his abode at Cozco, where he believed that Aguire would ſcarce adven ure to attempt any thing againſt him, for fear of the judge who governed that city, who was a ſevere man, impartial and inflexible in all his proceedings; and accordingly took a lodging

ing in the middle of the ſtreet of the great church, where he lived with great care and caution, wearing a coat of mail under his upper coat, and went always armed with his ſword and dagger, which are weapons not agreeable to his profeſſion. However Aguire followed him hither alſo, and having in vain dogged him from place to place, day after day, he reſolved to make the attempt upon him in his own houſe, which he entered, and wandered from room to room, till at laſt he came into his ſtudy, where Licenciado lay on a couch aſleep. Aguire ſtabbed him with his dagger with great tranquility, and very leiſurely wounded him in other parts of the body, which were not covered with his coat of mail. He went out of the houſe in ſafety; but as his reſentment was ſatisfied, he now began to reflect upon the inexorable temper of the governor of the place. Under this apprehenſion he had not compoſure enough to fly to a ſanctuary, which was near the place where he committed the fact; but ran into the ſtreet, frantic and diſtracted, proclaiming himſelf a criminal, by crying, Hide me, hide me.

The wretched fate and poor behaviour of Licenciado, in flying his country to avoid the ſame perſon whom he had before treated with ſo much inſolence, and the high reſentment of a man ſo inconſiderable as Aguire, when much injured, are good admonitions to little ſpirits in exalted ſtations, to take care how they treat brave men in low condition.

Story of the Earl of PEMBROKE.

THE father to the late earl of Pembroke, who had many good qualities, but always perſiſted inflexibly in his own opinion, which as well as his conduct was often very ſingular, thought of an expedient to prevent the remonſtrances and expoſtulations of thoſe about him: this expedient was, to feign himſelf

ſelf deaf; and under pretence of hearing very imperfectly, he would always form his anſwer not by what was really ſaid to him, but by what he deſired to have ſaid. Among other ſervants was one who had lived with him from a child, and ſerved him with great fidelity and affection in ſeveral capacities, till at length he became his coachman. This man by degrees got an habit of drinking, for which his lady often deſired that he might be diſmiſſed. My lord always anſwered, Yes, indeed, John is an excellent ſervant. I ſay, replies the lady, that he's continually drunk, and deſire he may be turned off. Aye, ſaid his lordſhip, he has lived with me from a child, and as you ſay, a trifle of wages ſhould not part us. John, however, one evening, as he was driving from Kenſington, overturned his lady in Hyde-Park; ſhe was not much hurt, but when ſhe came home ſhe began to rattle the earl; Here, ſays ſhe, is that beaſt John ſo drunk that he can ſcarce ſtand; he has overturned the coach, and if he is not diſcharged may break our necks. Aye, ſaid my lord, is poor John ſick? alas, I am ſorry for him. I am complaining, ſays my lady, that he is drunk, and has overturned me. Aye, ſaid my lord, to be ſure he has behaved very well, and ſhall have proper advice. My lady, finding it hopeleſs to remonſtrate, went away in a pet; and my lord having ordered John into his preſence, addreſſed him very coolly in theſe terms. John, you know that I have a regard for you, and as long as you behave well you ſhall always be taken care of in my family; my lady tells me you are taken ill, and indeed I can ſee that you can hardly ſtand; go to bed, and I will ſee that you have proper advice. John being thus diſmiſſed, was carried to bed, where by his lordſhip's order, who attended in perſon, a large bliſter was put upon his head, another between his ſhoulders, and ſixteen ounces of blood were taken from his arm. John found himſelf the next morning in a woful condition, and was ſoon acquainted with the whole proceſs, and the reaſons upon which it had been commenced. John had

no

no remedy but to ſubmit, for he would rather have incurred as many more bliſters than have loſt his place. My lord ſent very formally twice a day to know how he did, and frequently congratulated my lady upon John's recovery, whom he directed to be fed only with water-gruel, and to have no company but an old woman whom he had ordered to attend him as a nurſe. In about a week, John having conſtantly ſent word that he was well, my lord thought fit to underſtand the meſſenger, and ſaid, He was extremely glad to hear that the fever had quite left him, and deſired to ſee him. When John came in, Well, John, ſays he, I hope this bout is over. Ah, my lord, ſays John, I humbly aſk your lordſhip's pardon, and I promiſe never to commit the ſame fault again. Aye, aye, ſays my my lord, you ſay right, no body can prevent ſickneſs, and if you ſhould be ſick again, John, I ſhall ſee it, though perhaps you would not complain, and I promiſe you that you ſhall always have the ſame advice and the ſame attendance that you have had now. God bleſs your lordſhip, ſays John, I hope there will be no need. So do I too, ſays my lord, but as long as you do your duty to me, John, I will do mine to you, never fear. John then withdrew, and ſo dreaded the diſcipline he had ſuffered, that he never was known to be drunk afterwards.

END of the FIRST VOLUME.